Fine?

Davin furrowed his brow at Nicole's reply.

Before he could process her answer further, his phone rang. When he saw who was calling, he picked up as a flicker of irritation surfaced within him.

"Mr. Seet, Kyle is insisting on throwing away the model boat you gave him. We tried to stop him but he refuses to listen."

"He wants to throw it away?"

Davin glanced at the 'Kyle' who was standing right in front of him. My obedient nephew is right here with me. How can he be throwing out the model boat at the same time?

"Yes. He's throwing a huge tantrum. He says he doesn't want anything of yours here at Hillside Villa. Do you want to take it back, or...?"

"Stop lying. Kyle is here with me. How could he be throwing the model boat away? Are you trying to drive a wedge between us?"

Blake instantly defended himself, "Mr. Seet, I have served the Seet family loyally and to the best of my abilities all these years. I would never do any member of the family wrong. If you don't believe me, feel free to check the surveillance tape!"

Blake was an upstanding man who valued honesty. He ended the call with Davin and proceeded to send him a video.

The video showed Kyle kicking and trampling the model boat in a fit of rage.

"This child is too ungrateful. He has no idea the lengths I went to buy the boat. What a brat..."

Realization seemed to hit him and his head snapped up toward 'Kyle'.

Two Kyles?

What... What's going on?

His heart pounded and his gaze flickered to the phone. The Kyle in the video was still trashing the model boat.

The phone fell to the ground with a thud.

Could it be that Kyle isn't schizophrenic, but a clone? What the hell...

This is... insanely terrifying!

What the heck's going on?

A chill crawled up his spine.

Davin took a deep breath and willed himself to stay calm. A spurt of water suddenly hit his back.

He clenched his fist tightly and turned. There was no one there.

What... This is so creepy!

He stood rooted to the ground, his face completely drained of color.

"What's wrong, Uncle Davin?"

Davin stared at 'Kyle', scanning the face of the seemingly adorable cherub standing before him. But he no longer perceived those features positively. The child's features now painted a terrifying picture.

Davin's heart raced at a breakneck pace.

"Dr. Tussaud, come here! Hurry! He's not Kyle! He's not Kyle!"

Davin looked absolutely deranged as he tried to drag Nicole out.

Nicole heaved a deep sigh. "Since you found out on your own, I see no point in hiding it any further. This child isn't Kyle. He's Juan."

"Juan?"

Davin was even more shocked now.

"He... He's human? But the water..."

"Maya, come out!"

Davin turned to see a little girl scrunched up in a box. She was holding a water gun.

The box had a hole in it, aimed directly at the area the water drenched his back.

Davin let out a sigh of relief.

"Dr. Tussaud, your children sure are naughty!"

Maya stuck her tongue out at him. "You wrecked our door! You have to pay us back!"

Davin was stunned for a moment. He then nodded and agreed, "You're right. I'll pay for it!"

"Good." Maya sprinted back into the bedroom. In the next second, she ran out again carrying a bag of shrimp chips. She handed the snack to Davin.

"Since you're willing to pay, I'll let you have the shrimp chips. This is my apology for spraying your back. You're welcome."

Davin casually opened the bag of shrimp chips and tossed a piece into his mouth.

"Apology or not, thanks for the food."

Seeing two Kyles and being sprayed by a mysterious spurt of water had taken a lot out of him.

Maya eyed Davin. Wow, he likes eating just like me! Awesome!

Nina crossed her arms and shot him a glare. "So you're a foodie too! Great, the mini foodie has met the big foodie! Is Maya going to turn into an even bigger foodie?"

As her sister, Nina was worried about Maya.

Maya fished a shrimp chip out and fed it to Davin. Her action got him to take a shining on her. "Little girl, you're so kind. How about you come home with me and marry my nephew, Kyle? He's very aloof and I worry that he won't be able to find a wife."

Maya shook her head without hesitation.

"You don't want to? My family is very wealthy. You'll be able to eat shrimp chips every day. All kinds of shrimp chips."

"Enough, stop trying to convince her. She'll never be Kyle's wife!"

"Are you unsatisfied with the Seet family?"

Davin chuckled. Joking around with Nicole lifted his spirits.

"Not at all. It's just that they're biological siblings. Do you still want them to get married?"

Now that he knows about Juan's existence, he's sure to dig deeper. If I can't keep this under wraps anymore, I might as well be upfront with him. I might be able to convince him to keep this from Evan.

Let's give this a shot and pray for the best.

Davin stared at her with surprised disbelief. "What? Biological... siblings? You're taking this joke too far!"

"I'm not joking. It's true!"

Nicole regarded Davin solemnly.

The gears in Davin's head turned. How can Dr. Tussaud's daughter be Kyle's biological sister?

Could it be...

His eyes widened and he looked Nicole up and down. This is too ridiculous.

"It's true. Kyle is our brother."

Maya gazed at Davin. Her face was utterly free of malice.

"Really?"

Davin locked his gaze onto Juan. He's practically the carbon copy of Kyle. One doesn't even need a DNA test to be convinced that they're brothers.

But these two little girls bear no resemblance to Kyle or Evan.

So by siblings they must mean...

"Dr. Tussaud, do you mean to say that Kyle and your daughters have the same mother but different father?"

Before Nicole could reply, Maya shook her head and responded, "No. We're all biological siblings. Our daddy is the mean Evan Seet!"

Mean Evan Seet?

The way she addressed Evan amused and appalled Davin. Evan is known as the Cold Devil amongst his business peers. Who knew even children think of him the same way?

They even called him mean.

I wonder what the powerful Mr. Seet would think of being described in such a manner!

"Don't speak that way, Maya."

Nicole stroked Maya's head and pulled her to the side. She looked at Davin with a hint of embarrassment.

"Children have no control over their mouth. Please don't hold it against them. However, the fact is that Maya, Nina, and Juan are your brother's children!"

Davin gazed at the three children in astonishment. He tentatively asked, "Dr. Tussaud, did you gave birth once or twice?"

"Once. They're quadruplets."

"Wow..."

Davin's jaw fell open and he let out a shocked sound.

I can't believe it!

Quadruplets! Go Evan!

If this is true, this has to be an earth-shattering revelation!

Trying to process this admission was overloading his brain.

"Dr. Tussaud, what's going on? Please take your time to explain. Just how many children does Evan have? This is too shocking! This... This is..."

Davin's head was spinning and he soon trailed off.

"I'll go prepare some tea. Then I'll tell you everything."

Nicole quickly tried to formulate a way to elucidate the situation to him while getting him on her side. She needed to convince him to keep the existence of the three children a secret from Evan.

"Thank you doctor... I mean, thank you, sister-in-law!"

Hearing him call her sister-in-law put Nicole on edge.

"I think it's best if you stick to calling me Tussaud. Or, you can also call me Ms. Lane."

Ms. Lane?

Davin suddenly remembered his brother's search for someone a few years ago. The woman he was looking for also seemed to be known as Ms. Lane.

I need to take my time to break this crazy situation down!

While Nicole was preoccupied with making tea, Davin pulled Juan into his arms. He hugged the child tightly.

Compared to Kyle, this boy is much more lovable.

When I thought Kyle was schizophrenic, I used to pray this cute and sweet side of him would persist!

"Call me Uncle Davin!" Davin pinched Juan's chubby cheeks forcefully.

"Uncle Davin." Juan happily called out.

He stretched out his hand to rub Davin's face affectionately.

The uncle and nephew duo continued to playfully pinch each other's cheeks. They were obviously enjoying each other's company.

"Uncle Davin is biased! He only wants to play with boys and not girls."

Maya whined after being neglected. She swiftly snatched the bag of shrimp chips away.

If he doesn't like me, he doesn't get to eat shrimp chips!

She sulkily shot Davin a glare before munching down on the chips.

Davin quickly tried appeasing the little girl. He put on a sincere smile and said, "Who said I only want to play with girls? Come here. Let me cuddle you. You come here too."

Davin looked towards Nina.

Nina stared back at him coldly. She stood statuesque, not moving even a single muscle.

Evan is such a bad man, so how nice can his brother be?

I think every member of the Seet family stinks.

She merely glanced at Davin before walking back towards her bedroom.

Davin smirked as he watched her figure grow smaller. Her temper mimics that of her father.

"Please have some tea."

"Thank you."

Nicole sent Juan and Maya back to the bedroom. She seated herself in front of Davin and began to tell him of the events which transpired between her and Evan.

Davin listened intently. When she got to the part about taking the three children, his face twitched.

"It must be hard for you to raise these those children on your own. Why don't you get my brother to help? Or you could approach my parents. The Seet family definitely won't abandon you or the children!"

The sole reason I fled abroad was to escape Evan's vengeance.

So how could I seek him out now?

As for the Seet family... They never came to mind.

"Your brother and I have bad blood between us. He hates me! If I go to him now and inform him of those three children, he definitely won't allow me to raise them! He'll fight me for custody for sure. I can't lose them! Which mother would be willing to let her children go? I can't allow them to leave my side!"

As Nicole spoke, her desperate helplessness shone through.

Davin could feel Nicole's love. It was the love only a mother could possess.

"You and Evan..."

I can't believe this happened!

They must have a special kind of fate tying them together!

When he thought back to Evan and Nicole's first encounter, and how they both immediately exploded with rage, Davin finally understood.

So this is the reason behind their animosity!

There must be some misunderstanding between them!

"My brother is only aware of Kyle's existence. Do you plan to keep those three hidden from him forever?"

Evan's misplaced anger towards her could very likely stem from the fact that he doesn't know about those three children.

"He can't know! I almost lost my life trying to give birth to those children. Blood, sweat, and tears went into raising them! I can't allow your brother to take them from me. No matter what, this has to stay a secret from him. Please, help me keep this from him. I'm begging you!"

Almost lost her life...

Blood, sweat and tears went into raising those children...

A woman puts her life in danger every time she gives birth.

Not to mention the danger of miscarriage always hanging over her head...

Davin's furrowed brows drew even tighter as he mulled over the situation.

The torrent of past misgivings pressed down heavily on his chest. The pain which he had suppressed for so long suddenly emerged, suffocating him. The agony threatened to drown him.

"Nicole, I understand. I do."

Davin, who usually did not have a care in the world, looked dejected. He lit a cigarette and took a puff.

He puffed out rings of smoke, shrouding himself in it. For some reason, the smoke looked like a barrier between him and the world, isolating him and making him look lonely.

Davin was no longer the jovial and cheeky guy. All of a sudden, he turned into a serious man who looked like he had experienced all the pains in the world.

"Truth be told, I fell in love with a girl once. She got pregnant as well at that time."

Nicole frowned and listened attentively. She did not expect to see this side of him but was convinced that every person had a painful past he or she would never want to recall.

"One day, I got drunk, fought with someone, and caused her to suffer a miscarriage. She almost lost her life because of it."

As he spoke, flashes of memory starting to pop up in his mind like a film.

"After that, she..."

Davin found it difficult to continue with the story when all the gruesome details began to haunt him. Just when he was trying to phrase his sentence, he heard a loud bang.

The bedroom door was pushed open and Nina stormed into the room with a makeup box. Anger was written all over her face.

"Mommy, Maya is too much!"

She then slammed the makeup box on the table.

Davin took this opportunity to pull himself together and hid away his emotions. In the blink of an eye, he reverted back to his usual jovial self.

"What's wrong?"

Nina took all the figurines out of the makeup box and arranged them on the table.

"Mommy, look!"

Nicole knitted her brows upon seeing all the figurines.

Maya walked into the room, looking abashed. She looked at Nicole and stuck out her tongue.

"Mommy, I feel bad for them because Nina uses them for practice every day. I just want to be nice to them."

"Is this the proper way to treat them? They all looked bloated! Their faces and tummies are as round as yours."

"I fed them because I'm afraid they're hungry," Maya lowered her head to avoid Nina's angry stare.

"You're too much!"

Nina mumbled and removed all the items from the figurines' stomachs and mouths.

Chips, chocolate, lollipop, candied fruit...

"Mommy, look at it! They're all like this. How can I use them?"

Like an angry little cub, she roared and blamed Maya for what she had done.

"Maya, say sorry to your sister."

Maya kept mum and refused to say anything.

"These are her things. You shouldn't have touched them without her permission."

Nicole looked at Maya and tried to talk some sense into her.

Maya fidgeted her little hands and paused for a moment. She then turned around and looked at Nina, "I'm sorry."

"That's it? You have to get me new ones!"

"Alright, Nina. Maya has already apologized. Mommy will buy new ones for you, okay?"

"No! She has to pay the price! She needs to buy me new ones with her snack allowance!"

Maya tilted her head, looked at Nina, and said pitifully, "I don't have money. Why don't I give you some of my snacks?"

"Nobody wants your disgusting snacks! I want my figurines!"

Upon noticing Nina's condescending attitude and Maya's remorseful expression, Davin took out a card, "I'll pay for Maya. Just tell me what you want to buy, okay?"

"I don't want your money. I'd rather die of hunger than take money from the Seets!" In a fit of anger, Nina then stormed right out of the room.

Davin and Nicole were both dumbstruck by her words.

Why does this little girl hate the Seets so much?

"I'm so sorry for her behavior. I didn't teach her well."

"Please don't say that. After all, it's not easy for you to raise three children on your own."

"So... can you keep this a secret from your brother?"

Davin was at a loss for words. He knew what kind of person his brother was. Since he had misunderstood Nicole, there was a high chance he would not allow her to take care of the children.

The image of a wailing mother being separated from her children flashed into his mind.

Indeed, it would be a cruel sight to behold.

Under Evan's care, Kyle grew up to be just like him – cold and emotionally distant.

These children, on the other hand, are adorable and bubbly. This is how children should behave.

Perhaps it's best for Nicole to take care of the children.

I'll tell him it's totally not worth the time and energy to go through a custody battle!

I'll be upset if Juan turns into someone like Kyle. I really like Juan for who he is now!

"Don't worry, Nicole. I'll keep this a secret."

Nicole was relieved to hear that and immediately expressed her gratitude, "Thank you!"

"No worries. But... I don't think this place is conducive for the children's development. Why don't you move out?"

The more Davin looked at the place they were staying, the more he hated it.

It's even worse than the maid's room in the Seet's residence.

Feeling embarrassed, Nicole did not know how to tell him that they had just moved in yesterday and were not financially comfortable enough to move to a better unit.

Davin could somehow tell a thing or two from her expression and gave her the card he took out just now.

"Take this."

"No thanks, I..."

Davin placed the card on the desk, picked Juan up, and walked out of the room, "Come, let's go and play!"

"Okay!"

Upon realizing she was off the hook, Maya stamped her feet and expressed her dismay, "Uncle Davin only cares about boys and doesn't want to play with girls!"

Davin immediately stopped walking and apologized, "I'm sorry. Come here, I'll carry you too, okay?"

Maya pursed her lips for about five seconds and ran towards him in tiny steps, "Then you'll have to buy me fried chicken!"

"Fried chicken? Sure, I'll bring you there!"

Just when Davin was walking downstairs with two children in his arms, he bumped into someone.

"What are you doing here?"

"[..."

What a coincidence!

What's my brother doing here at this hour?

Is this a test from God?

Davin paused for a moment and put on a smile, "I'm just passing by this area!"

Evan did not believe his words. He stared at Juan, "Did you bring Kyle here?"

Kyle? He's Juan!

But Davin could not tell him the truth. Thus, he had no choice but to nod.

"Who gave you the permission?" Evan continued asking.

Davin panicked and tried his best to think of the best answer to blindside his brother.

"Uncle is a good man! And you're a meanie, you can't bully him!"

Maya reached out her tiny hand and pinched Evan's cheek with as much force her tiny hands could muster.

Evan's face changed instantly, and he exuded an icy-cold aura. No one has ever pinched my cheek like this before!

As expected, Nicole's daughter is just as uncouth as her!

But she seems to know Davin quite well. In fact, they look like they're very close to each other!

"She calls you uncle?"

And she calls me a meanie?

Davin paused for a moment and tried to cook up an explanation, "It's just how kids call adults. Don't they all call us uncles?"

He then looked at the two little ones in his arms, "You would call any adults 'uncles', right?"

He intentionally dragged the last word of his question to prompt the children to cooperate. Juan understood his signal and nodded accordingly.

Yet, Maya's eyes widened, "No way! I'll never call a meanie like him 'uncle'!"

Damn.

Are you trying to get me into trouble, little girl?

Davin pulled Maya closer to his chest and forced a smile, "Kids always say the darndest things."

A line formed between Evan's brows. He felt something was amiss.

Even if the term 'uncle' did not mean anything, the way she addressed him clearly showed she liked Davin very much. What does it mean?

Did Davin get close with the children because he visited them so frequently?
All this while, has he been bringing Kyle here behind my back?
Evan's face darkened, and he shot daggers at Davin.
Davin's heart was about to leap into his throat.
Please don't tell me his suspicion is aroused all because of a term of address.
How is it possible?
"You called me a meanie? Who taught you this?"
What an atrocious little girl!
Maya pursed her lips and rolled her eyes at him, "Everyone agrees that you're a big meanie!"
Everyone agrees?

Evan's pupil constricted. Is this what Nicole has been teaching her children?

Ha!

He took 'Kyle' over from Davin, turned around, and walked towards his Rolls-Royce.

He then opened the car door, shoved 'Kyle' into the passenger's seat, and ordered the driver, "Keep an eye on him. Don't let him out of the car!"

Juan was at a loss for words. Daddy, I'm Juan! Kyle has already gone back to Hillside Villa...

Evan slammed the door and headed back to Nicole's residence.

Davin noticed the ruthless expression on Evan's face. It was as if the domineering man before his eyes was prepared to make someone's life miserable.

Good luck, Ms. Lane!

Upon seeing his reaction, Maya immediately signaled Davin to put her down. Like a rocket, she darted back to her house.

I need to tell mommy, the meanie is here!

Nina, who came out for a walk to calm herself down, also rushed home immediately upon watching the scene unfold.

Seeing the two girls trying to outrun him, Evan, who was already walking in front, could not help but smirk.

Go ahead and tell your mommy I'm here. By hook or by crook, I'm definitely going to teach her a lesson today!

Davin let out a sigh upon seeing his fuming brother walked towards the dilapidated stairways.

Nicole is, after all, the mother of four babies who carried the surname of Seet.

But since Evan did not know the truth, would he go overboard and regret his action after this?

It'll be interesting to see how this drama unfolds!

How Davin wished he could immediately read some romantic novels right now to anticipate the outcome of this couple.

Evan arrived outside Nicole's residence and knocked on the door with a deadpan expression.

"Don't open the door, mommy! The meanie, Evan Seet is here!"

"You two, head on into your bedroom now. Mommy will handle this." Nicole then took a deep breath. Sigh, speak of the devil.

"Mommy, how will you handle this?"

Like an adult, Maya stood still as she looked at Nicole and asked in a serious tone.

What can I do? Let's just see what is he planning to do first.

"Mommy knows what to do. Just go to your room and hide."

"Mommy, you shouldn't ask us to hide! You should teach us to fight against the enemy!"

Enemy?

Nicole was taken aback by Nina's words. She must have viewed Evan as her enemy.

"Maya, It's your fault that you damaged my figurines, but I'll forgive you if you cooperate with me."

Cooperate?

Maya gave Nina a confused look as she did not know what 'cooperate' meant.

"You said you wanted to teach Evan Seet a lesson too, right? Well, now's the chance, are you ready for it?"

The moment Maya realized what her sister was talking about, she nodded repeatedly.

"Then come with me!"

Without hesitation, Maya lifted her stubby legs and followed Nina to her bedroom.

Nicole looked at the two little ones and wondered what are they planning to do to him?

The slam on the door became more intense.

It was as if he was going to burst through the door anytime soon.

Nicole had no choice but to open the door and let him in.

Evan stepped into the house and looked around the decrepit house. His eyes darkened all of a sudden.

Is Nicole Lane trying to play the sympathy card? Too bad, it's not going to work on me.

"Hello, Mr. Seet. I didn't expect to see you here. How may I help you?"

Nicole tried to stay calm as she stared at him steadily.

The corner of Evan's mouth quirked up, but he was not exactly smiling, "There's nothing you can do that'll help me."

Evan gave Nicole a killer stare as if he had emerged right from the abyss. He gradually approached her and forced her into a corner.

In the next moment, he lifted his hands and pinned her against the wall, trapping her completely in that corner.

He gazed deeply into her eyes, wanting to know where on earth did she get the courage to challenge him over and over again.

Bastard! What is he doing!

Evan inched closer. She could almost hear his heartbeat and feel his warm breath tickling her ear.

Nicole's heart was racing uncontrollably, and her face began to blush.

Stay calm now, this is just a normal physiological reaction. Or could it be... that I still have feelings for this bastard?

No. Impossible.

No fricking way!

Nicole avoided eye contact with him, but the shy expression on her face somehow reminded Evan of the night at The Passion four years ago...

He clenched his fists and pushed her to the couch beside them.

After taking a few deep breaths, Evan regained his composure, "Are you trying to seduce me?"

Seduce you?

What?

What the hell is he talking about?

"What nonsense are you on about? How can you say something so ignorant? You're the president of a corporation, for goodness sake."

Evan squinted. I'm pretty sure she's seducing me.

And damn it, she's so good at it!

"I'm here to settle a score with you!" Evan gritted his teeth.

"Mr. Seet, I've cleared all my debts, and I don't owe you anything anymore!" Nicole responded in a serious voice.

Evan ignored her words and did not bother to debate with her. He opened his mouth and ordered, "You know what you did. I don't care whether you admit it or not, but you will get out of Y City and leave the country!"

He wants me to leave?

He wants me to leave the country?

Does that mean I'll never get to see Kyle anymore?

Upon noticing how quiet she was, Evan added, "If I still see you around in the next two days, you better be prepared to go to jail! And your children..."

"What do you want to do to them? Don't you ever dare harm them!"

"You want to know? Try me then!"

Nicole was not afraid of his threat when it was aimed at her. However, the minute he mentioned the children, she panicked.

Maya and Nina, who were observing the two adults from a distance, could not stand by idly anymore. How can evil daddy threaten to send mommy to jail and hurt us?

"How can he ask mommy to leave? He doesn't own Y City!"

"Exactly! Evan Seet is the worst!"

"Are you ready, Maya?"

"Yes, Nina. Shall we?"

"Let's go!"

Maya and Nina each held a squirt gun, and one of them wheeled out a vacuum cleaner. Before this, Nina had removed the cover from the vacuum cleaner and turned it into a dust sprayer.

Maya then exclaimed, "Let's teach the meanie a lesson!"

The two little girls aimed at Evan and started spraying.

All of a sudden, clouds of dust started flying all over, and the house was covered in mists.

Evan was dumbstruck by the turn of events. He turned around to avoid the attack and tried to shield himself with his arms. His face was twisted into a grimace.

"Maya, attack him from another direction. Target his face!"

"Okay!"

Maya followed Nina's instruction and aimed both the dust sprayer and water gun at Evan. He warned them to stop the attack while clenching his teeth.

"Who are you to tell us to stop? We need to clean the house thoroughly, so we cannot stop!"

"That's right! This is our house. You can't tell us what to do!"

The madness continued, and there was nothing Evan could do with the two little ones. Left with no choice, he retreated. He stood by the door, gritted his teeth, and pointed at Nicole.

"Only a woman like you will choose to be with a crazy man and give birth to a bunch of weird kids!"

What? Did he just say I'm with a crazy man?

Nicole could not help but laugh at his ridiculous remark. Go on, Mr. Seet. Go on!

"You're right, Mr. Seet. It's all because of genetics! It's definitely because of their father's problematic genes!"

Evan snorted coldly, "I'll destroy him if I ever see him! I'll teach him how to be a father!"

While he was making the threat, the children's attack continued, and they did not show any sign of slowing down.

"Stop it!" Evan roared while trying to hide away from them.

He had reached the limit of his patience and could not deal with the little rascals anymore. While he was running away like a loser, he bumped into Davin and John, who were rushing over.

"Oh my!"

"Mr. Seet..."

Evan shot daggers at the two men, forcing them to shut their mouths instantly. They did not dare to look him in the eyes anymore.

He left in haste, and the two men followed right behind.

After a short walk, Davin frowned and whispered, "I wonder how he ended up looking like this. Did he help Ms. Lane clean her bathroom?"

John took a sidelong glance at Davin and said cautiously, "I don't think he'd do that. Maybe it was because he refused to leave when Ms. Lane was cleaning her bathroom..."

"Hmm... That doesn't sound right either. Why don't you ask Mr. Seet?"

Davin sneered, "No way!"

John noticed Davin was no longer as careful with his words as before.

On the way back to Hillside Villa, Juan kept frowning and looking at Evan.

He had never seen his father looked so messy before and wanted to stay away from him.

Even Evan could feel 'Kyle' was trying to keep a distance from him.

"Kyle, stay away from Nicole and her two barbaric daughters in the future. They're rude and uncivilized and will turn you into a bad person!"

Juan finally understood what happened to his daddy now. It must be the work of his two sisters.

It seems Maya and Nina are doing their job well even when I'm not around! At least they know how to protect mommy!

Juan lowered his head and grinned subtly.

Upon noticing his expression, Evan's eyes blazed with annoyance, "Are you listening? We're talking about something serious here!"

"Okay daddy, got it."

Evan still felt bitter about the incident earlier. He looked as if he had just walked out of a construction site after a long day at work with all the dust sticking on him and kept instructing his chauffeur to speed up.

The chauffeur eventually got so annoyed to the point he wished he could rip the car apart!

Meanwhile, Nina and Maya were relieved that they managed to ward off the meanie, but they were concerned about Juan.

"Mommy, daddy thought Juan was Kyle and took him away again. What should we do now?"

Sigh...

Nicole took in a deep breath.

I just swapped him back not long ago, and now this happened...

It's so troublesome to swap them back and forth. Should I warn Kyle and tell him to hide first?

Nicole then gave Kyle a call and told him about her plan. Kyle understood and agreed to play along.

"Alright, mommy. I'll hide in the closet and find a way to get Juan home!"

"Alright, be careful. Just make sure you two don't appear at the same time, okay?"

"Okay!"

After ending the call, Nicole was troubled by how insistent Evan was in getting her out of the country.

What should I do?

And he wanted me to leave in two days.

No, I can't leave. Kyle still needs me. It'll be horrible for him to live with his monstrous daddy.

"Mommy, we're staying put. If Evan Seet comes again, Maya and I will always be ready to teach him a lesson."

Like a determined victor, Nina folded her arms and said proudly.

Maya pouted and nodded in agreement, "That's right. We're powerful girls."

Nicole looked at her two daughters and was worried they might turn into uncivilized individuals, like how Evan had described them earlier.

01/07/2021 by Novel Heart

She scanned around the house and realized all the furniture was covered in dust and water and let out a sigh.

Indeed, my daughters are powerful.

"Mommy, we'll clean this up soon, we promise."

"Yes, mommy. We'll do the cleaning right now."

"It's fine, I'll do it." Nicole sighed again.

"No, we'll clean up the mess we made."

Nina insisted to do this on their own.

Maya then went to get two pieces of cloth and passed one to Nina. The two little ones started tidying up the house.

Nicole looked at them and was relieved to see how sensible they were.

Look at my babies. How can someone call them uncivilized?

That Evan Seet is full of crap!

Nicole was absolutely pleased to see how responsible her daughters were.

As the black Rolls-Royce entered Hillside Villa, Blake watched Evan and 'Kyle' got out of the car.

Something feels off.

Not long ago, Kyle was still playing with his iPad in his room. How is it possible that he's with Mr. Seet now?

Blake was confused, "Kyle, I thought you were in your room? How come..."

Juan's heart skipped a beat.

The real Kyle was indeed playing in his room. I wonder if he has found a place to hide?

What if daddy noticed there are two Kyles in the house...

When Blake did not get a response from 'Kyle', he then turned his attention to Evan, who looked like an utter mess. Did he just complete a construction site inspection?

Poor Mr. Evan!

I'm sure Mr. and Mrs. Seet would be pleased to see how dedicated Mr. Evan is!

Since they asked about him in a phone call earlier, should I take a photo of him and send it to them?

"Go and prepare the bath!"

The thought of what Nicole and her daughters did agitate him once again. He did not take note of what Blake said just now and walked straight into the bathroom.

Juan heaved a sigh of relief. He turned around to look at Blake and stuck his tongue out before running into the bedroom.

Blake thought to himself, The Kyle I saw earlier was emotionally distant when he threw a fit, yet this 'Kyle' was playful and mischievous.

Something must be wrong with my vision. I'm really getting old.

Anyway, there's something more important I need to do!

He took out his phone, turned on the camera, and zoomed in on Evan's back. He snapped a few photos, sent them to Mrs. Seet, who was still on vacation overseas, and told her how hardworking Evan was.

Upon seeing the photos, Mrs. Seet knitted her brows.

Why is he, the president of the corporation, doing all the job?

She thought about it and decided to forward the photos to Davin to get a confirmation.

Davin looked at the photos sent by his mom, and a line appeared between his brows. Did Nicole complain to mom?

And is mom going to confront Evan?

He immediately replied: It's just a misunderstanding! Technically, it's not completely his fault.

Misunderstanding?

What misunderstanding?

Mrs. Seet burst out laughing. It looks like there's more to this than meet the eyes.

Mrs. Seet texted back: So it's not his fault?

Davin responded: Well, partially. He brought it upon himself.

Davin thought that was the most appropriate way to summarize the entire incident.

Regardless of the cause, the culprits who did this to him were his daughters, so in a way, he did bring this upon himself.

Mrs. Seet was tired with his play of words: Tell me everything! If you hide anything from me, I'll arrange matchmaking sessions for you for one whole month.

Davin pleaded with his mother: Please spare me! Alright, I'll come clean.

Davin stared at the screen for a while as he had no clue what to do next.

He had promised to help Nicole to keep the secret about the three children. Telling his mom the truth would also mean that he was betraying Nicole.

I can't do this!

But if I don't tell the truth, mom's going to force me to attend matchmaking dinners, and all kinds of women will come and pester me day and night...

The image of cunning women with thick makeup on started popping up in his mind, and he was utterly terrified.

It's Evan's problem, anyway. Why should I be the one in trouble?

He rubbed his nose and raised his brows when an idea popped up in his mind.

Oh, yes! What a brilliant idea!

He mumbled as he typed out and edited the message properly before sending it to his mom.

"I'm sorry, brother. Please don't blame me. We all know what mom can do, and I really don't want to go on blind dates or betray anyone. So..."

Upon receiving Davin's text message, Mrs. Seet read carefully from the beginning to the end.

What? Evan had an argument with Dr. Tussaud?

He went to settle old scores with Dr. Tussaud, but she taught him a lesson instead...

The next piece of news in the text message came as a shock to Mrs. Seet.

Though Davin kept his promise by not telling his mother about the three children, he did reveal that Nicole was Kyle's biological mother.

He even intentionally emphasized that Dr. Tussaud was actually Nicole.

Mrs. Seet read that part of the message several times to make sure she fully understood the story. She then immediately gave Davin a call.

Davin was startled by the ringtone of his phone.

He took a glance at the screen, mustered up the courage, and answered the call.

"Hey, mom. Are you having the time of your life there?"

"I didn't call you to talk about this. I just want to know if this Nicole Lane is truly Tussaud, and Tussaud is Kyle's mom?"

"Yes, I can confirm that."

"So, your brother and Nicole..."

"Something happened in the past, they had kids together, and they have feelings... wait, no, I'm not really sure if they have feelings for each other."

In the past, Mrs. Seet was not sure why Evan was always at loggerheads with Nicole, but now, she finally knew why.

So they have had a special relationship!

Mrs. Seet trusted her instinct and said, "I'm sure they have feelings for each other. Help them get back together before I return. And take this opportunity to learn a trick or two from them. You're getting old, but you still don't have a girlfriend. Are you not embarrassed? You..."

The moment his mom turned her attention to him, Davin came up with an excuse and hung up on her right away.

His dear mom terrified him whenever she tried to care more than she should.

Right after he let out a sigh of relief, he received another notification on his phone. It was another message from his mother again.

The message read: You must help them get back together, or else, I'll send you to I Nation!

Davin once again went speechless. What an impossible mission!

He thought about it and replied: I can't force them. They'll get back together if they're destined for each other! After all, we can't force happiness!

Mrs. Seet was not ready to give in and sent another reply: Whether they're destined for each other or not, it's beyond our control, but at least we should give it a shot!

Davin was at a loss for words. As usual, mom's as stubborn as a mule.

Fine, I'll try.

Come to think of it, if Evan and Nicole get back together, the kids can then live as a family. Isn't that great?

With that thought in mind, Davin decided right then and there that he would be the cupid that would bring his brother and Ms. Lane back together!

At Hillside Villa, Kyle and Juan locked themselves in their room and celebrated their success.

Earlier, the two little boys worked together to fool Blake, causing the latter to believe he was not in the right mind and that something was wrong with his sight. He nearly wanted to apply for leave and return to his hometown to recuperate.

"Now that Blake is not around, do you think daddy will get mommy to come and take care of you?"

Kyle paused for a bit, "I don't think so. Daddy is not going to give in so easily."

Juan nodded in agreement, "How can we help them to get back together? This is the only way we can stay together as a family."

"That's right. We have to find a way!"

The two little boys knitted their brows, let out a sigh, and started brainstorming new ideas.

Before they could work out a solution, however, Juan's phone vibrated all of a sudden.

It was a call from Nina.

Juan picked up the phone and answered, "Yes?"

"Juan, come back quickly and help, something happened. Some bad women are bothering Mommy!"

Juan immediately became alert and he listened carefully to the noise coming from the phone.

Judging from what he could hear, he could tell that whoever it was, they were indeed hostile.

How dare you bother my mommy! I'll teach you a lesson!

"Kyle, I'm heading home to give Mommy a hand."

"I'll come with you!"

"No, if you leave, Daddy will be suspicious. I can take care of this."

"Be careful then. Call if anything happens."

Juan nodded his head vigorously and hurriedly left, climbing through the window.

By chance, Blake saw the back of his little figure bending down low and sneaking out of the villa. Immediately, he gave chase but was unable to catch up so he turned around to report to Evan.

Evan was stunned.

Why has Kyle sneaked out again?

He must have gone to see that woman again! Did she drug him or something? Why does he keep going to see her?

Evan got up and walked out of the study quickly, intending to drive his car to give chase.

However, the moment he came downstairs, he saw Kyle in his pajamas playing Legos quietly in the living room.

Evan stopped in his tracks and turned to look at Blake.

Blake rubbed his eyes vigorously. He had just clearly seen Kyle sneaking out. How could he be in the living room now?

This...

It seems that both my eyes as well as my memory have gone wonky now.

After a short pause, he turned to Evan, "Mr. Seet, I'm afraid I'm old and tire easily nowadays. May I return to my hometown to rest and recuperate?"

Blake had been in the Seet family for as long as Evan could remember. He had been through thick and thin with the family. As such, even if Blake made mistake, he should not be dismissed.

Evan looked at him and replied with rare tone of gentleness.

"I shall ask the family doctor to come over and do a check-up on you. Meanwhile, don't do any hard work. Just rest and don't let anything disturb your peace of mind."

"But, Mr. Seet, this is too much trouble for you."

"Don't worry about it. Just do as I say."

Blake was extremely grateful for Evan's way of handling the situation.

Kyle looked on, unable to understand why his Daddy would treat a servant so well.

When he recalled how Blake had secretly brought food to him and smuggled toys for him, however, Kyle suddenly wondered if he and Juan had gone too far.

He walked over to Blake and said truthfully, "Blake, you are not ill."

After that, he turned around and went back to his bedroom.

As Blake watched his departing figure, he was unsure what those words meant.

Meanwhile, after Sylvia and Sylphiette found out that Nicole had moved, they searched high and low for her.

The moment they found her new address, they came looking for her.

The only reason they let her off the hook last time was because they stood to gain financially, but this time...

Sylvia glared at Nicole with eyes filled with anger, as if longing to tear her into pieces.

"You b\*tch, if I'd known that you were going to trick us, we wouldn't have let you off so easy that time."

"That's right, Nicole, you have to keep your word. You promised to give us eighty million, how could you just move out secretly? What kind of person does that?"

Sylphiette spoke to her in a dignified manner as if she were giving her a lecture but her gaze was dangerously sharp.

Now that the witch and miss goody-two-shoes are here, if they do not get the money they want, they will take extreme measures. I can't play the same trick on them a second time.

I mustn't show any weaknesses. If they think I'm weak, they will take advantage of me.

Since I cannot pay them and I don't want them to take advantage of me, I shall fight them with all I've got.

"Well? Say something, b\*tch! Do you remember what you promised us before?"

As Sylvia spoke, she shoved Nicole hard.

Nicole stumbled but managed to keep her footing. She glared at Sylvia's angry face for a long time. Suddenly she moved forward and pushed hard with both hands. Sylvia had not expected this and she fell backward.

"Mom!"

Sylphiette screamed and quickly moved to steady her mother but she was not quick enough.

"Ouch! That hurts!"

Sylvia started cursing as she lay on the floor where she had fallen.

Sylphiette glared at Nicole, "Mom is your stepmother. How can you do this to her?"

Stepmother?

Nicole sneered, "She keeps calling me 'b\*tch.' Does she really think of me as a daughter?"

"You! She is still your elder!"

"Elder? Right, she fed me leftovers and treated me like a servant. In the winter when it was freezing cold, she would pour cold water into my quilt while I was feverish. A stepmother who tried to freeze me to death... In comparison, what I just did was nothing!"

"You!" Sylphiette was speechless.

"You b\*tch, don't you dare slander me. I didn't do any of that."

"Whether you did it or not, only you and I know. If you don't leave now, I'll do all those things to you now."

From the bedroom, Maya and Nina watched Nicole in astonishment with wide-opened eyes. Mommy is awesome too.

"Such a wicked woman. She bullied mommy. Maya, shall we teach them a lesson?"

"But Nina, Mommy told us not to go out lest we mess things up. Since Mommy is safe for now, let's just keep watch."

Nina thought what Maya said made sense. She's right, what if we mess things up for mommy? As such, the two sisters continued to watch through the cracks in the door.

Sylphiette did not expect Nicole to take such a firm stand. If she had known earlier, she would have brought some helpers to force her into submission.

She bent down to pull Sylvia to her feet. Initially, Sylvia refused to get up as she planned to pretend to be seriously injured in order to blackmail Nicole.

Nicole glanced at her, feeling amused. In the next moment, she took out an apple and sat down opposite them on a sofa. Slowly, she started to munch on the fruit.

She did not even look in Sylvia's direction, paying no heed to her antics.

Sylvia sat on the floor and bawled for a long time. After a while, she became uncertain if she would get any results.

"Mom, look at the place she's living in. It's not much different from a beggar's den. Perhaps, she really has no money. We have to think of something else." Sylphiette whispered in her ear.

Sylvia was furious. It's only been a few years but it seems like this b\*tch has learned a lot.

After Sylphiette helped her up, Sylvia was still feeling angry. She had never been treated so badly before.

To make it worse, the person treating her so badly was the same person who had been under her control before, Nicole.

I must make her pay for her actions.

Sylvia looked around the furnishings in the room and suddenly walked towards the TV angrily.

Realizing that she must be up to no good, Nicole hurried to stop her, but Sylphiette grabbed her wrist tightly.

"Nicole, Mom is our elder, you can't do this."

"Let go!"

Nicole struggled hard but Sylphiette's hands were like clamps as she refused to release Nicole.

Just as the two of them were struggling, the TV suddenly fell to the ground with a loud crash.

The screen was shattered into fragments.

Sylvia sneered, gave Sylphiette a knowing glance, and went to search for other targets to vent her anger.

There were tears in Maya's eyes, "The TV's broken, what shall we watch from now on?"

"They're really horrible! We should have taught them a lesson just now."

Nina gritted her teeth and walked out with the feather duster seemingly poised for a duel to the death.

"Let go of me!"

Taking advantage of Nicole who was still struggling with all her strength, Sylphiette suddenly aimed a kick at her stomach, taking Nicole by surprise.

The sharp heel was only mere centimeters away from Nicole's lower abdomen when she reacted, dodging aside with lightning speed. That was close!

Nicole knew clearly what kind of woman Sylphiette was under her innocent facade and she was prepared for it.

"Mommy, I'll help you!"

Uh-oh!

Nina will get beaten up.

Just when things seemed to be spiraling out of control, an idea came to Nicole in her moment of panic. In the next second, she bit into Sylphiette's arm with force.

"Aargh!" Sylphiette cried out in pain.

Hearing the yell, Sylvia flung the teacups in her hands onto the floor.

"You b\*tch, you dare bite Sylphiette? I'll beat your daughter to death!"

As she spoke, she snatched the feather duster from Nina's hand. In the next instant, she had raised it high and was going to bring it down on Nina's body.

At that moment, Nicole's heart jumped to her throat.

Just as the feather duster was about to hit Nina, an apple suddenly struck Sylvia's face with uncanny accuracy.

Nina was then pulled away to the side.

Blood dripped from the corner of Sylvia's mouth and she howled, covering one side of her face.

Nicole's heart was freed from anxiety and she heaved a sigh of relief.

It was Maya who had done it.

Unexpectedly, at that crucial moment, it was the snack lover of the family, Maya who acted like a hero.

Who would have guessed that Maya could be so brilliant?

"Maya, well done!"

Nicole looked at her daughter as her heart filled with pride.

Maya giggled and ran to Nicole, "Mommy, here's your silver needle. Let them have a taste of it!"

As Nicole held it up, the long slim needle glinted with a cold light. Sylphiette looked at it with horror and she ran out of the house, dragging Sylvia with her.

Nicole and the two little girls came chasing after them. However, when she saw Sylphiette pulling out her phone and calling as she ran, she suddenly had a bad feeling about it.

She must be calling for help.

Once Sylphiette's helpers arrive, I and the two children will be in danger.

"Okay, let's stop chasing them. Let's go tidy up our home instead."

Nina did not want to let them off so easily but Nicole explained the situation to them patiently. In the end, Nina could only turn back begrudgingly.

When they neared their corridor, Nina suddenly turned a corner and came back with a hamburger in the moment.

"Maya, thank you for just now."

Wow!

Nina has bought me a treat!

Maya stared at the hamburger, her eyes shining.

"Your sister is giving you a treat, go ahead and take it!"

The moment Nicole spoke, Maya grabbed the hamburger and started stuffing it into her mouth, "In the future, I'll definitely save you again!"

Nina laughed at the way her sister was wolfing down the food.

As Juan was rushing back to help Nicole, he ran too fast and in his hurry, he accidentally ran straight into Sylvia who was leaving in embarrassment.

Juan fell and landed right on his bum.

Covering the side of her face which was swollen, Sylvia yelled out angrily, "Oh my! Is this boy blind?"

Sylphiette looked at Juan and her eyes glinted, "Mom, this boy may be blind, but God definitely isn't! The heavens are surely on our side."

The moment he heard those words, Juan knew that he was in trouble. He scrambled up to run but Sylphiette caught hold of him.

Meanwhile, after Nicole was done clearing up the mess in her home, she sat down and heaved a sigh. Her phone suddenly rang and the screen showed an unknown caller's number.

She was a little hesitant, hoping that it was someone enquiring about acupuncture treatment as she picked up the phone.

"Your son is in my hands, If you want him to live, you can redeem him with money!"

It's Sylphiette!

Again, Nicole's heart jumped to her throat. Then, she heard Juan making muffled sounds.

"Sylphiette, if you dare hurt Juan, you will pay for it!"

"Pay? The Lane family is already in disarray. I have nothing to lose. It's your son you should be worrying about. Isn't he too young to die?"

"You... don't you hurt him. You mustn't hurt him."

"It's just a matter of payment. Two hundred million, not one cent less. Nicole, I know you can get the sum of money ready. I know you love him so much to the point that you're willing to run barefoot along a stony path until your feet bled in order to save him at the zoo last time..."

"So, that was your doing? It was you at the zoo that time!"

Previously, at the zoo, someone nearly carried Kyle away by force.

However, Nicole could never have imagined that it was planned by Sylphiette, who looked nice on the outside but was rotten on the inside.

Sylphiette laughed, "I'll give you five hours to get the two hundred million ready, or else, you can come and get his corpse!"

Nicole panicked at her words. It was as if the devil was sounding Juan's death knell.

Five hours.

Two hundred million!

Where can I get so much money?

For someone like Nicole who was tight on money, the amount was simply impossible to come by.

She held on to her phone in a daze as her mind was filled with images of Juan and what her next course of action should be.

Juan has fallen into that evil wench, Sylphiette's hands. What will she do to him?

Will she beat him?

Will she torture him?	
Will she	

Nicole felt like her heart was being squeezed in someone's tight grip. Only money can save Juan now.

However, I...

"Mommy, what's up?" With clear eyes full of concern, Maya gazed at Nicole.

"Mommy, does the person on the phone wants you to exchange Juan for money?" Nina's face was full of worry too.

Nicole came to her senses and with a pale face, she looked at her two daughters and comforted them, "Everything will be fine. Mommy will find a way. One way or another, Mommy will get it done."

Nina knew that Nicole was just consoling them.

If it's really so simple, Mommy won't look so worried as if she is carrying the world on her shoulders.

This problem must be serious.

Besides, if we are really rich, Mommy will not bring us here to live in such a place.

"Mommy, if you need money, you can go to someone. He has a lot of money."

"Who?"

"Evan, the big meanie!"

At Maya's words, Nicole was stunned.

Certainly, Evan was rich. Two hundred million was nothing to him but he won't just give it to her for no reason.

Even if it were just a loan, he would never loan it to her.

Unless...

"Mommy, Juan is his son, he should come up with the money." Nina could not bear to see her mother in trouble and so, she kept giving suggestions.

"Let me think for a while."

Nicole struggled with herself.

In order for Evan to come up with the money, she had to let him know that Juan was also his son. When he finds out, he would definitely take Juan away from her at all costs.

But, what other way is there?

After a while, Nicole thought of someone else.

"Perhaps, he can help us."

With that, she dialed a number.

When the call was answered, Nicole explained the situation quickly. Finally, with some hesitation, she mentioned borrowing money.

"I know that two hundred million is no small sum. I'll think of a way to pay you back!"

"Sister-in-law, it's not about returning the money, Juan is a child of the Seet family, too. I should come up with the money, but..."

But?

Nicole frowned and listened carefully, holding her breath.

Davin hesitated for a while before he continued, "It's just that the financial power is in my brother's hands. I can probably only get a few million at one time. Two hundred million is beyond my authority. I can't get that much at such short notice."

"What shall we do then?"

"Sister-in-law, don't panic yet. I'll think of a way. If it can't be done, I'll borrow from my friends. I'm sure I'll be able to collect enough."

"Please hurry then. I'm afraid something will happen to Juan. I can't lose him! I really can't..."

"Don't worry, sister-in-law. I'll go and get it done now."

"Thank you!"

Nicole's sense of hope flickered into life. Now that Davin had agreed to help, she was finally able to breathe. In her mind, she started reasoning, Davin has powerful friends. So, two hundred million is not an impossible sum, right?

Davin looked at the Banking App on his mobile phone. The balance was too far from two hundred million. He started calling his friends for loans. After going through his contacts, not many agreed to lend him money.

When times are good, they call me 'brother.' Now that I need help, I finally know who my real friends are and who are just my 'drinking buddies.'

What should I do now?

Davin's expression turned sorrowful and he sighed. Recently, troubles seemed to follow him like a shadow, never leaving him alone.

Not to mention, all those troubles were always related to Evan.

First it was mom calling to ask me to get them back together.

Now, it's Nicole...

All these were Evan's mistakes so why should I be the one to find the solutions?

Why involve me...

That's right, now that I'm acting as Cupid, this is a great opportunity for the two of them to reconcile.

With that thought in mind, he murmured thoughtfully and gave a call to Evan.

"Evan, I need money!" Davin did not beat around the bush.

Evan frowned and asked, "How much?"

"Two hundred million!"

Evan was puzzled, "For what?"

"It's an emergency! It's very urgent."

"Give me some details!"

"I don't want to tell. I just need the money. You must give it to me. If you don't..." Davin pretended to be in distress, making sniffling sounds as if he were ready to take his own life.

The act he put on was Oscar worthy.

Evan was startled. Did Davin get himself into big trouble?

"You're not going to save me for two billion, Evan? I'm your sibling! If something happens to me, how will you explain it to our parents and ancestors?"

When his brother did not give a response, he continued, "Evan, if you don't give me the money, then I'll go to your office. I won't leave until I get the money."

Before he could finish, Evan said, "Take the money to leave for I Nation!" With that said, he slammed the phone and hung up.

Leave for I Nation?

No way.

Will you ask me to go to I Nation if you know I'm asking for the money to save your son?

How dare you say such a thing?

Davin felt relieved after he accomplished the first step. Now, it's time for the second step. I'll withdraw money from the company.

After he took the money, he purposely walked out of the company in a panicky state. When Evan received a call from the finance department to inform him of Davin's departure, he quickly ran after him and followed him secretly.

He wanted to know what trouble Davin had gotten himself into that needed two billion.

Davin deliberately accelerated his car, and John, who was tracking his car from behind, also sped up.

"It seems like he's in a rush, Mr. Seet. Did something major happen?"

"Follow closely! Then we'll be able to uncover the mystery." Evan locked his eyes on Davin's car during the entire ride.

"Yes, Mr. Seet." John did not speak anymore and focused on tailgating Davin.

They followed him to a slum, where he stopped. Evan frowned. Why did he come here?

Isn't this the place where Nicole is staying?

Unless..

John was equally puzzled.

"Mr. Seet, is he actually here to help Ms. Lane?"

Evan narrowed his eyes. It's not impossible. Davin had brought Kyle to meet Nicole in secret after all.

Thereafter, Davin came out of the car and hurried to Nicole's apartment.

Everything was obvious now.

But Evan couldn't fathom why Kyle, his mother Mrs. Seet and Davin would willingly do anything to help her. How did Nicole gain favor from everyone?

Even Davin would go the extra mile to ask him for money for her sake!

"Come on. Let's go have a look," he ordered.

"Yes, Mr. Seet!"

Evan walked to Nicole's apartment and watched Davin entering her place.

"Mr. Seet, we.."

"Knock on the door!"

This wretched woman has the guts to cheat me of my money. I will not let this go!

I'm going to humiliate her and teach her a lesson.

When Davin heard the knocking, he was secretly delighted. He was worried that his brother would not come into the apartment.

But he had arrived so quickly, which was even better!

Now all he needed to do was to wait for the great show to unfold.

"Who could it be?"

Nicole was alarmed when she heard the knocking. As Sylvia and Sylphiette were waiting for the money, they probably wouldn't come to find her yet. So who could it be?

When Davin saw her hesitation, he was worried that she would not open the door. So he urged her, "Someone is here, Nicole. Open the door quickly!"

Nicole opened the door with an uneasy feeling. When she saw Evan standing outside the door, a premonition of something unpleasant happening crept into her heart.

"What are you doing here?"

Evan's sharp eyes scanned the room. Davin instantly reacted as if he were afraid his brother would not notice his existence. "Why are you here, Evan?" He purposely raised his voice and feigned surprise.

Evan barged into the place and deliberately bumped Nicole's shoulder on the way in.

Unhappy at this, Nicole snapped, "Who gave you the permission to enter?"

Evan ignored her and came to a halt in front of Davin before he stretched out his palm.

"What do you mean, Evan?"

Davin pretended not to understand.

"Give my card back to me!"

"Card?" Davin answered uneasily. "You agreed to give me two billion. How could you go back on your word and ask me to return it?"

After hearing this, Nicole realized that when Davin said he managed to accumulate the amount of money needed for the ransom, he had actually asked for it from Evan.

No wonder he could get the money on such short notice!

"This money should not go to waste," Evan replied while taking a glance at Nicole. "I would advise you not to have any funny ideas and try to cheat others of their money."

Nicole knew Evan was directing the words at her, but she didn't know how to refute his words.

At that moment, she really needed the money to save Juan's life.

Usually, Nicole always had something to rebut him, but she kept quiet this time. Her unusual behavior made Evan extra confident about being right.

If I hadn't followed Davin and investigated this matter, she would've cheated the money off him.

I gave her two days to leave the country. Why does she still want to cheat more of my money before she leaves?

She has planned everything for her selfish desires!

I will not let her succeed no matter what!

Davin smiled bitterly and refused to give him the card.

Evan ordered domineeringly, "Give it to me!"

Davin turned his gaze toward Nicole and saw her grim expression. She looked like she really needed the two billion but could not explain to Evan.

"I really cannot give it to you, Evan! I need the money for an emergency. I've asked my friends to loan me money but did not manage to collect the necessary amount. If I give it to you, there will be serious consequences!"

He came to me because he has no other options?

Am I the only one who can help her?

"What is the emergency? Is it related to this liar?"

Evan turned around and glared at Nicole. His face held confusion, mockery and disdain.

Nicole knew the liar he spoke about was her, but she really needed the money!

She didn't know how to answer him and didn't dare look at his sharp eyes.

What should I do? I feel so conflicted.

Should I ask him to lend the money to me?

Davin grew anxious at her silence. Ms. Lane, say something! I won't be able to do anything if he takes the money away!

"John, go and get it from him!"

John had no choice but to listen to Evan's order. "Please forgive me, Davin!"

"Evan, are you gonna use force to get it back?"

As soon as he finished, Davin and John started pushing and pulling at each other for the card.

Nicole clenched her fists. What is your dignity compared to Juan's life? Do it for Juan!

She mustered up her courage and lifted her eyes to look at Evan. "Mr. Seet, can you lend me the money?"

A complicated look flashed across Evan's eyes. But suddenly, he sneered.

She didn't manage to get the money, so she wants to borrow it from me instead.

This woman would do anything for money. Is money so important to her?

Nicole couldn't fathom the meaning behind Evan's sneer.

She kept fidgeting with her hands as she waited for his answer. Her heart ached at the thought of her son in the hands of those wretched people.

Evan narrowed his eyes and said, "How do you have the audacity to borrow money from me?"

Whatever Nicole planned to say died in her throat because she needed his help and could not retaliate against him.

Davin pursed his lips as he felt speechless at his brother's behavior. How could he say such hurtful words when she is trying to save his son?

Besides, how could he treat a woman like this?

If he has prejudice toward Ms. Lane, then he doesn't need to lend her money. There's just no need to humiliate her.

I think she should tell him the truth and let him give the money willingly to her.

After that, she can do whatever she wants to him!

"Mr. Seet, I really need the money. If you lend me the money, I promise to pay it back. I will remember your kind deed and repay you when I have the chance."

Nicole's words were full of sincerity; her tone of voice was pleading. This was her only option and saving Juan's life was the top priority.

Dignity and reputation do not matter at this moment. I'll get them back after solving the current situation.

Evan looked at her. His eyes glistened, but it was gone in a flash. His usual poker face returned quickly.

This woman is trying to act pitiful. Her acting skills are commendable.

She is a woman who has abandoned her own child and does not care about her relationship with her son. And she said she'd repay me if I help her?

How ridiculous!

"Repay? What can you repay me with? How do you want to repay me?"

"I..." If I say something to please him, will he agree to lend me the money?

Nicole racked her brains and tried her best to think of something he would need and words he would love to hear.

Just as she was deep in thoughts, Davin suddenly said, "How about marrying him as a repayment?"

As soon as he finished, Evan and Nicole turned together to look at him in shock.

However, their reactions were completely different.

Nicole was flabbergasted at the suggestion. A man like Evan did not lack women, so why would he need her to marry him?

This was definitely the biggest joke Evan had the honor of listening to in his entire life. How can a married woman repay me by marrying me? How desperate could I be to want a woman like this?

### Nonsense!

When Davin saw both of their expressions, he knew it would be almost impossible to match-make both of them. He covered his awkwardness with a laugh and said, "It's just a suggestion."

Evan replied with annoyance, "Please think before you make a suggestion in the future because I don't want a woman like this!" A married woman nonetheless!

After he finished speaking, he shot Nicole a contemptuous look.

Nicole knew many women would flock to a wealthy man like Evan; she did not expect him to fall in love with her. Although his answer made her slightly upset, it did not affect her badly.

So, she continued to ask, "How can I repay you in order for you to lend me the money, Mr. Seet?"

Evan's lips curved upwards. "There's nothing you can do to repay me. No! Way! In! Hell!"

He was uncompromising.

"John!"

Evan shot him a look. John continued to tussle with Davin for the card.

When Nicole saw John had succeeded in snatching the card and was walking toward Evan, her panic rose.

What do I do now?

If he takes the money away, then what will happen to Juan?

Davin looked at the situation and grew anxious inwardly. Say something before it's too late!

"Tell him the truth, dear sister-in-law! You need the money to save a life, and this is your only option!"

The word 'sister-in-law' sounded ear-piercing to Evan.

"Who are you calling your sister-in-law?"

"There's only one woman in this room, and that is Ms. Lane. Who do you think I'm calling sister-in-law?"

"Don't address her anyhow you like! She's not worthy of being your sister-in-law!"

Not worthy?

Hmph! This makes me want to address her as such even more!

"Saving Juan is more important than anything, sister-in-law. Just tell him the truth!"

Evan furrowed his brows in irritation after hearing the word 'sister-in-law' again. He hadn't even managed to get a word out before Nicole stepped forward and said, "Mr. Seet, I need the money to save someone's life. Please lend me the money to save my son's life."

Son.

Evan was surprised. After this woman abandoned Kyle, not only did she give birth to two strange daughters, but also another son?

How many men did she sleep with?

"Ask your man to save your son's life. You have the capability to find someone to father your son, but no capability to save the boy? What kind of a mother are you?"

Let her man save her son!

This is well said.

Ms. Lane, say something to refute him! This is a good chance at giving him a massive slap in the face!

Davin was rooting for Nicole inwardly.

However, Nicole was in a dilemma between telling the truth or keeping it a secret.

Will I lose Juan if I tell him the truth?

Juan's life and safety are far more important.

But now it seems like telling the truth is the only option.

"Mr. Seet, actually, back then..."

"Back then? You shouldn't have come back here after you abandoned Kyle back then! Remember what I said? Go overseas and don't come and find Kyle ever again!"

When Evan thought of what happened in the past, he couldn't hold back his anger and immediately cut her off.

"But I'm talking about Juan, not Kyle." Nicole was stunned at his outburst of anger.

"I don't want to listen to any of it!"

Evan was uncompromising and did not give Nicole a chance to utter a word.

Davin witnessed the whole scene while feeling anxious and helpless.

His brother's attitude was infuriating.

Can't he listen to what she has to say before interrupting so rudely?

"I've met Juan before, Evan. His relationship with you goes beyond measure!"

Davin purposely emphasized the words 'beyond measure' to give him an obvious hint.

Unfortunately, Evan did not understand the underlying meaning of his words. He glared at him and said, "Go to the psychiatric ward for treatment. When you're always around a crazy person, you tend to get affected as well!"

Huh?

Evan thinks I'm a psycho?

Davin was upset after hearing that. He was about to retaliate when Evan gestured to John to leave the place together.

Nicole immediately ran after Evan and blocked his way.

"Mr. Seet, the least you can do is listen to what I have to say, or you will regret it."

"Regret? If you continue to block my way, then I will make you regret it!" Evan snapped in disgust.

When a filthy woman like her stood so near to him, he wanted nothing more than to stay as far away as possible from her.

Sigh.

My brother is a typical guy who refuses to believe in something unless he sees it with his own eyes. He doesn't know the truth but acts like a know-it-all.

Davin felt an idea pop into his head. This will make things interesting, and it'll be beneficial to the situation as well.

He ran to Evan and stopped right in front of him.

"Evan, shall we make a bet?"

Evan turned his head and sized him up with an odd expression. I'm looking at a psycho!

"Don't look at me that way, Evan. Give Ms. Lane three minutes to speak her mind. I guarantee that your perspective will totally change! You'll insist on giving her the money even if she doesn't borrow it from you. You will even beg her to take the money! Do you believe me?"

Evan snorted like he had heard the funniest joke in the world.

Three minutes to change my mind?

And I'll beg her to take my money?

Dream on!

"So? What do you say, Evan? You're not too chicken to make a bet, are you?"

Evan glared at Davin for a few seconds before turning his eyes toward Nicole.

He was curious to see how this woman had the ability to bewitch people around him and gain Davin's trust!

"What if you lose the bet?"

He directed his question to Davin, but his scornful gaze remained on Nicole.

Davin patted himself on the chest and said with confidence, "If I lose the bet, then I'll go to I Nation to manage our branch office there! But what if you lose?"

Davin managed to pique Evan's curiosity with the stake of his bet.

"If I lose the bet, then I'll give you a chance to manage the company."

Davin frowned and thought for a moment before saying, "I'm not interested in managing the company. I want something else!"

"Go on!"

"If you lose, you need to fulfil one of my conditions. There's no going back on your word!"

Evan hesitated for a moment before saying, "Alright! I'm a man of my word."

Since Evan had agreed, Davin joyfully turned to look at Nicole. "Ms. Lane, you can tell him now!"

"The three-minute countdown starts now," Evan said while looking at the limited edition Vacheron Constantin watch on his wrist.

Nicole let out a sigh and said, "I only have three sentences to say, so three minutes will be too much time anyway."

Evan's eyes gleamed in anger.

She'll be able to change my perspective with only three sentences? Does she think I'm a three-year-old?

Don't overestimate yourself!

"During my pregnancy, I gave birth to twin sons. They're Kyle and Juan."

Evan's gaze darkened.

"Juan looks exactly like Kyle and you!"

Evan reeled from the shock at hearing this.

"I have pictures of him since he was a toddler, and you can take a look."

Evan felt a turmoil of emotions as he looked at Nicole. There were shock, concern, confusion and disbelief all jumbled up in him like a palette of colors!

"These three sentences describe everything perfectly!" exclaimed Davin as he snapped his fingers and turned to Evan to wait for his reaction.

Evan knitted his brows as he tried to process everything he had heard. He had never dreamed of receiving such shocking news.

Lowering his eyes, he looked at the pictures of the child on Nicole's phone. The boy looked exactly like Kyle.

The only difference was that Kyle had never worn the clothes that this boy was wearing.

Moreover, the background of the picture was obviously the architecture of a foreign country.

Evan's calmness shattered.

He snatched the phone from Nicole and looked closely at the picture.

Is this really my son?

I have two sons?

Nicole has secretly hidden one son away from me for so many years?

Um...

Evan lifted his eyes and looked at Nicole in shock. "Nicole! Not only did you lie about your death, but you also lie to me about this? What authority did you have to take him away from me?"

Sigh!

This is not the reaction that I expected from Evan.

Shouldn't he be happy and surprised to find out that he has another son?

Nicole raised the child on her own, so the least he can do is show some gratitude!

But his reaction is the total opposite.

"You shouldn't act like this, Evan. Ms. Lane gave birth to two sons of yours, so you should..."

"You have no right to teach me what to do!" Evan reprimanded him angrily. Davin had no choice but to keep quiet although he was not happy about it.

Sure, Evan was definitely surprised by the news.

However, he felt somewhat upset about it because he didn't have the opportunity to take on the responsibility as a father to this boy since he didn't even know his existence.

Aside from that, this woman kept it from him and took away his right as a father. Would she hide this from him forever if the boy were not kidnapped?

What right did she have to do so?

"Where is he now?" Evan lifted her phone and asked in a serious tone.

"He was kidnapped by Sylphiette. They want a ransom of two billion to release him."

"Sylphiette?"

Davin spoke up, "Zane Lane's daughter! I totally blame you for this, Evan. If you didn't blame Nicole for Lane Corporation's bankruptcy, then Sylphiette would not kidnap her son, who is also your son. This is all your..." Ugh! A moment of anger caused so much trouble!

Davin's voice trailed off when he saw Evan looking daggers at him. He quickly shut his mouth tightly.

Now he won't even let me talk!

Evan then asked Nicole to pass him the phone number used by Sylphiette to ask for the ransom. He wanted to locate her whereabouts using the function on the phone.

Thus, Nicole called Sylphiette to inform her that she had the money and arranged to exchange the money for her son right away.

She followed Evan's orders and repeated what he told her to say on the phone. When Sylphiette got the call, she was over the moon.

She said she doesn't have eight million, but she's able to take out two billion in such a short timeframe after her son is kidnapped.

Seems like this is a useful tactic!

"Send the debit card to the designated location. I'll release the b\*\*tard child after I confirm that everything is fine. I'll send you the location in a while."

Nicole had the phone on loudspeaker. When she heard the words "b\*\*tard child", pain shot through her heart.

A deadly glint flashed across Evan's eyes. Soon enough, Sylphiette will pay the price for her deeds.

A few moments later, Evan received a call to inform him of Sylphiette's location.

"We'll act separately! Both of you wait for her to confirm the location and deliver the card while John and I will go to save the boy!"

Evan passed the card to Nicole and left with John in a hurry.

Tsk, tsk. He acted all tall and mighty earlier, but now he has handed her the card willingly.

"Evan, don't forget! I won the bet!" Davin called out as he watched his brother leaving. However, Evan continued walking like he didn't hear anything.

At that moment, Nicole received the message from Sylphiette and sprang into action with Davin.

"Since your brother found out Juan's location, why did he ask us to send the money to Sylphiette?"

"That's because we need to stall her! We need to make her think everything is within her control and that she can get the money immediately. Then, she'll let down her guard and it'll be the perfect timing for us to strike."

Nicole nodded in understanding. She hoped Sylphiette would treat Juan better after knowing she would get the ransom soon.

Meanwhile, Sylphiette couldn't help herself from sharing the news with Sylvia. Although Sylphiette was excited to get her hands on the two billion, she did not forget to throw insults at Nicole.

Sylvia got heated too and continued scolding, "The little b\*\*ch will hand over the money without any objection, right? If she has this amount of money, she has probably been hooking up with a rich tycoon. How lucky!"

"Mom, do you think she got the money from the b\*\*tard child's father?"

"The b\*\*tard child's father? I think it's impossible. He's probably a pathetic thug. Do you think she would be able to seduce a bigshot at the bar? It's more likely that she found a new man who is rich."

They got carried away by their gossip and forgot that Juan was still locked inside the room.

Ten minutes had passed.

Sylphiette and Sylvia were shocked. How on earth did the child manage to break the padlock?

While they were still trying to figure out how that could have happened, someone kicked them.

They were caught off guard by the sudden attack and fell face-first onto the ground.

"Ouch! Which son of a b\*tch did this?" Sylvia cursed. When she lifted her head, a foot landed on her chest.

John was towering over her. "Who are you cursing at?"

"I-I'm referring to you!" Sylvia glared at him angrily.

He smirked and sarcastically responded, "Oh, so you are scolding me."

"You son of a b\*tch!"

Unhappy at being trampled upon by John, Sylvia struggled to lift his foot from her chest but to no avail.

"Save your energy. You might need it later," John mocked.

"You b\*stard!"

Sylvia was furious but helpless at the same time.

At the entrance, there stood Evan dressed in a black suit, emitting a cold, distant aura.

Sylphiette curiously studied the classy-looking man. Instantly, fear appeared in her eyes.

She cautiously asked, "Are you Seet Group's president?"

"Not bad, you do know your stuff." Evan smirked.

"W-We have not offended the Seet Group in any way, so why are you doing this to us, Mr. Seet?"

"Did you have a good time torturing that boy?" He responded.

Sylphiette's expression dimmed and a glimpse of disbelief appeared in her eyes.

Did the b\*stard who Nicole gave birth to have something to do with Evan?

She barely had the time to process what was going on when she saw Evan pulling out a dagger that glinted in the light.

Terror was written all over her face. Does Evan want to kill me?

She stammered, "Mr. Seet, y-you can't do this to me. I did not know that boy is related to you!"

"Well, you have to pay for your mistakes," Evan said emotionlessly.

He could not be bothered to listen to any more of her excuses and lifted the dagger in his hand, then brought down upon Sylphiette. Instantaneously, the woman let out a sharp, blood-curdling scream.

She looked hideous. There were two fresh cuts on her face, and blood was oozing from those wounds.

Rolling on the floor, she wailed in pain.

If I'm disfigured, how can I live for the rest of my life?

After Evan was done dealing with Sylphiette, he turned his gaze toward Sylvia, who was sobbing.

John took his hint and fiercely roared at her, "If you don't wish to end up like her, bring the boy to us now!"

Terrified, Sylvia quickly confessed, "That child already fled. We took our eyes off him momentarily, and he managed to free himself from the ropes, break the padlock and run away. It just happened not long ago!"

He already fled?

Evan glanced at the broken padlock and the ropes cut by a sharp weapon. It looks like she is telling the truth.

Immediately, he ran down the stairs to chase after the boy. Juan probably hasn't gone that far yet.

He did not manage to find Juan in the vicinity, so he hopped into a car with John to continue the search.

They had not gone far when they unexpectedly saw a group of people blocking the road.

"Mr. Seet, it seems like there is a problem ahead. I'll go take a look."

They saw an ambulance speeding away when John got off the car.

From the looks of it, it must be a car accident.

Impatient, Evan alighted from the car as well, and as he walked into the crowd, he heard people chattering about the incident.

"Poor boy! I hope he didn't hurt his head."

"Exactly, that boy is so young. It is so dangerous for him to be running on the road alone."

The boy was alone and running...

At once, Evan pictured Juan, weak and helpless, running for his life.

His heart was pounding vehemently.

"What did the boy look like?" He frowned and asked the person next to him.

"It was quite a little boy who is probably around four to five years old. He was handsome and looked like a child star."

After hearing the description, Evan had a sinking feeling in the pit of his stomach.

Without further ado, he called Nicole to ask what Juan was wearing today.

Nicole thought about it before she responded, "I think it was..."

At that moment, she could not give a definite answer.

Juan was kidnapped when he was on the way back to Hillside Villa. Occasionally, he would wear Kyle's clothes, but she could not know for sure if he did so today.

Her hesitation and vague response made Evan angry. He shouted, "Nicole, are you even fit to be his mother?"

After Evan finished his words, he immediately got back into the car and turned it around to head for the hospital.

It would be a waste of time to even ask John to drive.

John was still among the chaotic crowd. Did the president leave without me?

In the next moment, his phone rang.

Glancing at who the caller was, he immediately answered the call.

"What did Evan mean? Did something happen to Juan?" Nicole asked frantically.

"Ms. Lane, Juan had likely met with a car accident. Mr. Seet is on his way to the hospital, so you should make your way there too!"

Juan met with a car accident?

That line reverberated in Nicole's ears.

Her legs buckled, and she almost collapsed to the ground. Fortunately, Davin caught her in time.

Concerned, he asked, "What's wrong?"

"Something bad happened to Juan. Hurry! We should head to the hospital!"

Earlier, Nicole was too shocked to ask which hospital they should head to, so Davin called John again. After getting the address, Davin quickly drove Nicole to the hospital.

While they were on the way over, Nicole's heart began to ache.

Evan is right. I'm not fit to be a mother. I did not even take proper care of Juan. How can I live if something terrible happens to him?

She closed her eyes and sincerely prayed for her son's safety. As long as Juan is fine, I am willing to give up my life.

At the hospital, the nurses wheeled the boy to the operating room. However, before they could start the surgery, they required his parents' consent. The doctor looked around anxiously for the boy's parents and saw Evan running toward him.

"Where's the boy?" He looked at the doctor worriedly.

"We already brought him into the operating room. Are you his parent? We need your signature."

Without hesitation, Evan signed his name on the consent form.

"Please wait for a while. The boy has to undergo an operation. If there's any news, I will contact you first."

"Okay, thank you!"

Distressed, Evan restlessly paced back and forth outside the operating room.

I just found out that I have a son, but before I have the chance to hug and kiss him or even do anything for him, this accident happened.

How is this fair?

Why did this happen?

Unable to accept the circumstances, he angrily punched the wall.

"Evan, what happened?"

Davin and Nicole arrived after Evan did, both with troubled looks on their faces.

Evan turned to them. The rage in his heart bubbled over when he saw Nicole's pale face.

"When he is done with the operation, I will bring him back to Hillside Villa and take care of him myself. In the future, I want you to stay away from him."

Nicole protested, "I went through a lot to raise Juan. Who are you to steal him away from me?"

"You raised him? You are unfit to be his mother! All because of a parent like you, he was kidnapped and ended up in an accident."

Nicole remained silent. Although she blamed herself for the situation, she could not bear to be separated from Juan.

At that moment, her mind was in a frenzy. Suddenly, a couple walked over, both staring at the operating room worriedly as the woman bawled her eyes out.

"Son, as your mother, I did not take proper care of you. It is all my fault."

The man beside her comforted, "Now, stop crying. It is not all your fault. He can stand on his own feet, so how can you possibly be monitoring him all the time?"

Nicole looked at the couple, then glanced at Evan.

Evan frowned. We have a different relationship and situation!

They are a married couple but Nicole and I are not.

"Evan, look! That's how you should treat your wife!" Davin pointed out.

"Yes, that is how I should treat my wife, not a troublemaker!" John retorted.

He had called me a liar and a cheater. Now, he is even calling me a troublemaker!

Since Evan is great at creating nicknames, why doesn't he make one for himself?

Nicole could not be bothered with him. Later on, it should be Juan's decision who he wanted to be with and not Evan's.

She believed that Juan would be willing to stay with her.

Evan's gaze darkened as he watched Nicole pace up and down the corridor uneasily.

This woman is pretending to be a good mother again.

After cruelly abandoning Kyle, how much better can she treat Juan?

She probably dotes on her two other weird daughters more.

01/07/2021 by Novel Heart

With that thought, Even could not help but glower at Nicole.

She turned her head and was met with his angry gaze. Since she did not dare to express the anger that she felt, she could only mirror his actions by glaring at him too.

B\*tch, how dare she stares at me like this?

We'll see how this all ends!

After a long wait, the doors to the operating room finally opened.

They wheeled a kid out of the room on a hospital bed. He was covered in bandages.

The married couple rushed forward to the bed. With one glance at her kid, the woman wailed, "My poor son, don't you dare run around on your own in the future."

The doctor looked at the parental consent form and called out, "Evan Seet? Mr. Seet, your son's operation is a success. He can be moved to the ward now."

Evan hurriedly walked over to the doctor while Nicole followed right behind him. Both of them looked at the boy lying on the hospital bed.

That's not Juan...

After the married couple heard the doctor's words, they raised their heads and gave strange looks at Evan.

At that moment, Nicole's phone rang. It was Maya.

She answered immediately.

"Mommy, why are you not back yet? Juan is already home. What time will you come back?"

"Juan is back at home?"

Nicole lifted her gaze and looked at Evan, who froze at those words.

Following that, they heard the couple complaining to the side.

"Why are you pretending to be the boy's parent?"

"Exactly! He is our son. Who are you?"

Pretending to be the boy's parent?

Surprised, Davin looked at Evan. Who would expect a president of such a large corporation to make a mistake like this?

How could he mistake someone else's son for his because he was so worried as a father?

Tsk, he even confidently scolded Ms. Lane earlier and blamed Juan's 'car accident' on her. But in the end...

The truth is... Evan made a mistake.

"Pfft!" Davin could not hold back his laughter anymore.

However, when he met Evan's icy cold gaze, he instantly bowed his head and kept quiet.

Stuck in the situation, John quickly explained to the couple on Evan's behalf.

Nicole could see that behind Evan's cold and arrogant front, he was embarrassed but was pretending to be calm. It made her want to vent her anger on him.

He made me worry and even acted all high and mighty, not to mention making such harsh remarks and pushing all the blame on me.

I think it's justified for me to take it out on him!

Nicole glanced at him and sneered.

"Oh no, apparently Mr. Seet makes mistakes too."

Already embarrassed, Evan's face fell when Nicole ridiculed him.

"Juan is fine, but you framed me for things that did not happen. Mr. Seet, shouldn't you apologize to me?"

Apologize to you?

Evan's eyes narrowed. How dare she demand an apology?

Who gave her the right to?

"Count yourself lucky this time. If something did happen to Juan, do you think I would have let you off easily?"

With that, he shot Nicole a look and turned to leave.

Nicole rolled her eyes as she watched him walk away.

He won't even admit when he is in the wrong.

Who does he think he is?

Davin walked over and wanted her to chase after him.

"You want me to chase after him? Are you joking?"

"If you don't go after him and he takes Juan away, then you..."

Nicole finally understood what he meant. Evan is going to find Juan now?

In a flash, she raced out.

She got into Davin's car, and together with him, they sped to her residence.

"Faster! We have to get there as soon as possible," Nicole urged repeatedly.

In response, Davin turned to look at her. "Don't worry. John's car is right in front of us. We will be able to catch up with them."

"I'm worried that Evan will really take Juan away!" Nicole responded.

"If he really takes Juan away, you can bring Maya and Nina along with you to Hillside Villa and make a scene."

Davin pictured the scene in his head and thought it would be rather thrilling.

If that happened, Evan would probably lose to the kids.

"That will only happen in your dreams! There is no way your brother will ever let me into Hillside Villa, so I can't let him have Juan! Can you please focus on driving faster?"

D	avin	stepped	d on	his	acce	lerato	or a	nd	tai	led	Jo	hn'	S	car.

Both cars drove into the slum and then stopped.

Evan got out of the car and took large strides toward Nicole's house.

Looking at his posture, he is definitely here to steal my son.

Terrified, Nicole alighted from the car and ran, determined to be the first to get to Juan.

When she overtook Evan, she turned back to glare at him but did not take notice of where she was going.

Her heels stepped onto a broken brick, then her ankle gave way.

"Ouch!"

Evan swiftly caught her.

Nicole's heart thumped as his unique scent filled her nostrils.

Looking at his handsome face, she froze momentarily.

Earlier, Evan misunderstood the situation and accused me of many things. But he reached out to catch me when I fell! I guess that is considered a form of help. Should I forgive him on account of his good looks?

Looking at how starstruck she looked, Evan furrowed his brows.

The idea of forgiving him just popped in Nicole's head when he dropped her in the next second. She landed on the ground with a thud.

"Ouch!"

Her back and bottom hurt from the fall.

Did that b\*stard Evan deliberately let go of me?

That a\*shole!

Nicole gritted her teeth as she watched him walk away. "Evan, I am not done with you! I must have been muddleheaded to even think of forgiving you."

Davin walked toward her and sighed. "Ms. Lane, stop scolding him. Chase after him!"

Oh yeah, I have to hurry up and chase after him. I can't let him take Juan away.

Nicole got up and miserably went after him whilst holding her waist in pain.

When Evan arrived at Nicole's house, he knocked on the door.

Maya thought it was her mother and quickly pulled the door open. However, when she saw Evan, her eyes widened in shock.

Evan announced, "I am here for Juan."

Maya hesitated. Should I let him in?

He is the man who offered help when Juan was kidnapped.

Evan looked back at Nicole who was about to catch up to him, so he knew he had to get in as soon as possible.

He looked at the chubby little girl in front of him and suddenly broke into a gentle smile. "Uncle Evan is just here to see Juan. I will treat all of you to a big feast later, okay?"

A big feast?

With those words, Maya's eyes lit up, and she vigorously nodded her head.

"No, you are not Uncle Evan. You are Daddy."

Daddy?

Evan frowned. Nicole taught her daughter to be exactly like her! She is calling me Daddy just because I offered to treat her to a big feast!

"Be good and let me in, okay?"

Evan stroked Maya's head, and she willingly stepped aside.

He strode into the house at once. But when he saw Juan glued to the iPad, he froze.

This child looks exactly like Kyle, and they have roughly the same height.

There isn't a need for a DNA test. He is definitely mine!

Evan walked toward Juan and reached out to touch him. Juan abruptly looked up in shock.

Why did Daddy appear out of nowhere?

Does he think that I'm Kyle?

Sigh.

I just got out of danger and haven't had the chance to see Mommy yet, and now, I'm about to be taken away as Kyle again?

Evan saw Juan staring at him, so his usually cold expression softened. He gently proposed, "Come home with Daddy, okay?"

Juan thought that he was being mistaken for Kyle again, so he could only nod obediently in response.

With that, Evan immediately picked him up and headed out.

Maya ran up to him with her short legs and blocked his way. "Didn't you say that you are going to take us to a big feast after you get to see Juan?"

"I will take you there another time." Evan anxiously tried to leave.

"No, I want you to bring us there now."

Maya stubbornly stared at him.

Helpless, Evan fished out a credit card from his pocket. "This is enough to pay for an endless supply of food for the rest of your life. You can get your mother to bring you for a feast."

Maya glanced at the card in his hands as tears filled her eyes.

Daddy is only bringing Juan away. Does he not like me?

He is exactly like Uncle Davin! They only like boys and not girls.

She snorted angrily and did not even touch the card in Evan's hand before storming off to the bedroom.

Evan frowned. This girl is sure grumpy like Nicole.

But she's also very determined. She didn't want the money given for free.

Still, he carried Juan and strode toward the door. Just as he reached the door, he bumped into Nicole who was hurriedly coming home.

As soon as Nicole saw him, she stretched out her arms to stop him.

"You can't take Juan away. You can't do this."

Juan heard Nicole calling his real name and immediately signaled her with his eyes rather worriedly.

"Daddy is bringing Kyle back to the Hillside Villa. I'll come back to visit Mommy soon."

"Kyle?"

Evan squinted. Why is Juan calling himself Kyle?

"Who are you again?"

Juan was afraid he would accidentally reveal the truth when he saw Evan staring at him with a frown, so he quickly said he was Kyle.

Kyle?

Evan sank into deep thoughts.

"Juan, he is already aware of your existence, and he knows you're Juan. He wants you to leave me now."

Juan was shocked.

How did Daddy find out?

He looked at Evan in disbelief and asked, "You... You know that I'm not Kyle?"

"You've disguised as Kyle?"

Juan stuck his tongue out. Oh yes, and even more than once or twice.

Evan looked at his mischievous face and suddenly understood the truth behind Kyle's dual personalities and his schizophrenia.

It was the result of the alternation between Kyle and Juan.

Kyle was aloof and taciturn; Juan was lively and dynamic. Two children with different characters.

Thinking of this, he shifted his gaze toward Davin who had suggested that Kyle had schizophrenia.

He must have known all of this.

Davin caught the questioning glare from Evan and pretended to look up at the roof. This has got nothing to do with me.

Why is he looking at me?

You didn't even realize your son was disguising himself as your other son. What has that got to do with me?

Juan reached out his hand to touch Evan's face with a grin and said, "Daddy, since you've found out that I'm Juan, I won't have to pretend to be Kyle anymore."

Evan turned to Juan and nodded while he replied, "Let's go home with Daddy and you can play with Kyle."

"No!"

Nicole strongly opposed to that.

How could this b\*stard, Evan, take away the child she had raised all by herself?

"He is my son. I have the right to take him away from a woman like you."

Evan was determined to bring Juan away.

"Daddy, Mommy has raised me on her own all this time. I can't leave her; I need to be with her."

"Juan..." Nicole was touched.

The gleam in Evan's eyes dwindled.

"Juan, I won't let you live under such circumstances. You'd only suffer with her. Look at this place. It's totally unsuitable for a child."

"I... Evan, if you hadn't made me lose hundreds of thousands, how could I have fallen into such a situation? How would I even let my child live in such a house with me?"

"You've brought that all on yourself. You should pay for it!"

"It was because of you I had to do that..."

Only then did the kids suddenly understand it was Evan who had caused Nicole to change their lifestyle and living standards.

Nina couldn't take it anymore. She came up to Evan and asked with her hands on her hips, "How could you say it's not good for Juan to live with Mommy? She dotes on us! We won't let you take Juan away from us!"

She stretched out her arms to block Evan's path like Nicole did.

Looking at the tense situation, Davin was worried about the possibility of a fight if Evan insisted on taking Juan away from Nicole.

He thought it was time for him to come into play.

I must not let them make the situation worse.

"Evan, sister-in-law, please stop it!"

"Who in the world is your sister-in-law?"

"Who are you calling your sister-in-law?"

Evan and Nicole turned to him and asked discontentedly at the same time upon hearing what he just said.

This b\*stard Evan had just deliberately let me go and now he's here to take away my child! What kind of a man is that?

"I'm warning you, don't address me that way ever again! No one wants a man like this!"

Evan sneered at her words, "I'll break your legs if you ever say something like that again. Woman like you disgust me the most!"

Davin's heart skipped a beat. It's all my fault!

"How dare you! You're the disgusting one, bastard! Give me my child!"

"In your dreams! He's my son!"

"I gave birth to him!"

"Yea, and who put him in your tummy?"

"You... pervert!"

Nicole reached out to grab Juan, but Evan quickly picked him up and walked away, refusing to let her take him.

"Evan. Ms. Lane. How about we listen to the kid's opinion first?"

Evan looked at Juan. "If you come to Hillside Villa with me, I will agree to anything you ask for."

"Juan, if you go with him, you'll never see me again. I'll be sad."

Juan's eyes lit up. "Daddy, will you really agree to anything I say?"

"Yes! As long as you come with me," replied Evan firmly.

Nicole felt her heart jump to her throat as Juan pondered about it.

"Then I want mommy to come with me," declared Juan.

Hearing that, Davin snapped his fingers. "This is a good idea!"

This kid is so clever! If that happens, it's easier for me to match Evan and Ms. Lane together. I won't have to put in the extra effort. I'll ask for credits from mom and dad when the time comes.

As Davin started to imagine about the both getting together, Evan threw him a warning look. And in just a matter of seconds, he instantly lost his joy.

"How about something else?" asked Evan as he turned to look at Juan. "Other than that, I'll say yes to anything you want."

"Okay. Just now I said I want mommy to go to Hillside Villa with me. Now, I want mommy, Maya, and Nina to join me!"

"Pfft-" Davin held in his laughter. He covered his mouth with one hand and gave a thumbs up to Juan with the other. This little brat is so mischievous! I like him!

Evan's face darkened after hearing that. When he was about to ask him to change the condition again, the kid beat him to it. "Mommy says it's important to keep one's promise. You already said that you'll agree to anything, so please keep your words, daddy."

Evan could not find any words to refute him.

Nicole will be going to Hillside Villa with those two cheeky girls. My head is already pounding by thinking of how chaotic it will be. However, if I disagree,

Juan definitely will not come with me. Not only that, but he'll also think that I'm turning back on my words, and that'll affect his impression of me.

With that in mind, Evan had no choice but to agree to Juan's request.

"Fine," he said through gritted teeth.

"Mommy, daddy agreed! You can meet Kyle every day now!"

Nicole felt uneasy knowing that this was an involuntary arrangement.

Judging by Evan's temperament, if she really went with the idea, he would not let her live in peace.

I don't even know what he's going to do to me.

"Nicole, stop worrying about the consequences. My mom will be back soon. I'm sure she'll help you," Davin whispered in her ear.

The truth was, he did not know when Sophia would be back, but he did not want to let this golden opportunity go to waste.

Nicole stared at him as her mind drifted back to all that Sophia had done for her. In the end, she reluctantly agreed.

Juan could not hide his delight when he heard her answer. Our family will be reunited at last!

Little did he know, this reunion would come with undeniable turmoil.

The maids were perplexed at the sight of the duo arriving home with their children.

As soon as they saw Juan, they began to whisper among themselves about how the former resembled Kyle.

The butler, Blake Lewis, who was recuperating, also wondered what was happening when he heard the whispers all over the villa.

Usually, the maids would only pay attention to the news of Evan having an affair with some upper-class socialite.

Unless... Something good happens?

Blake hurriedly rushed to the living room to check out the buzz. When he entered the living room, he was stunned to see Kyle and Juan standing next to the couch, smiling at one another.

I never knew Kyle can be this happy. That's great to see.

He let out a pleasant smile.

Wait, why are there two Kyles?

He rubbed his eyes and looked again. Juan just so happened to bend down to pick up a Lego on the floor behind the couch.

Oh. My eyes must've deceived me.

While he thought to himself, Juan stood up again with the Lego in his hand.

W-wait. There are two Kyles indeed.

They looked exactly like each other. Even their clothes were the same.

Blake closed his eyes and opened them again.

"Mr. Seet!" He suddenly shouted, "Something's wrong with my eyes. I need to take a few days off."

His voice caught Juan and Kyle's attention as they turned to look at him. The former stuck out his tongue and made a face at him.

Both of them had teased Blake so badly last time that he thought he was sick. Juan felt rather bad for that.

This time, after seeing Blake's shocked expression. Kyle started explaining in all seriousness, "Blake, I told you you're not sick! Juan and I are biological twins!"

Brothers? I've worked in Hillside Villa for ages. I've never heard of Mr. Seet having two sons.

At this time, Evan came down the stairs and saw him. "You saw it clearly the last time. There is nothing wrong with your eyesight. It was all the kids' doing."

Blake froze before asking, "Mr. Seet, since when did you have another son?"

"Four years ago, of course. It was the same time as Kyle was born," Davin explained before letting out a low whistle. "Please take care of my nephews from now on."

As he had yet to recover from the shock, Blake replied faintly, "Yes. Of course."

I must be dreaming. This is surreal.

"Come. Let's go play."

Juan happily went to play with Davin. On the other hand, Kyle shot the latter a glare before going to the couch to continue playing with his Lego.

"Hey, Evan. Nicole has raised Juan to be a good boy. He's very adorable."

Is he being serious? Evan stared at him with narrowed eyes. "Time to settle the scores."

Davin was stupefied as he smiled nervously. "W-what do you mean?"

"What do you think?"

Of course Davin knew what Evan meant. After all, the former was the catalyst for Nicole moving in the household. I'm doomed!

He grew more nervous as Evan neared him step by step. Out of panic, he jumped up and ran out the door while shouting, "I'm sorry, Juan. I have something to do. I'll play with you tomorrow!"

"You're wimping out at the last second? You're such a coward!" Kyle sighed and rolled his eyes.

Seeing the situation, Juan let out a sigh as well. I didn't know Davin is that afraid of daddy. Will daddy really hit him, though?

He then asked Kyle the question he had in mind, to which the latter answered, "He doesn't need to hit him. Just scaring him is enough."

Scaring him? Is Davin that big of a coward?

Juan beamed with menace. So that's his weakness. I can threaten him to do things for me from now on.

Meanwhile, Nicole was chasing after Maya up the staircase. "Maya, slow down! Wait for me!"

Evan watched in displeasure before turning around to enter the study room. However, before he could take a step forward, Maya's chubby body was blocking in his way.

Her big round eyes stared up at him as she puffed her cheeks.

What does she want? Evan frowned.

"You said you'll bring us out for a feast."

His gaze fell on her cheeks the next second. No wonder she's so chubby. All she thinks about is food.

"Ask your mommy to bring you. I'll pay for it."

"Sure! Give me the money then. I'll bring all four of them."

Four?

Evan shot her a warning look. Is she seriously thinking of bringing Kyle and Juan along? She must be planning to take them away.

"Bring your daughters with you and leave the boys here!"

As soon as Evan said that, Juan came running towards him and clung to his leg like a koala. "Daddy, I wanna go too. I also want to eat outside. Please, daddy..."

He suddenly recalled how 'Kyle' also attached to him like this back in Seet Residence, when Nicole was performing acupuncture on Sophia.

It must be Juan at that time, not Kyle.

As he was lost in his thoughts, Kyle walked over with his arms crossed as he stared up at him coldly. "I want to go too."

"The boys want to join us too." Nicole scrutinized the man. Let's see what he's going to do now.

Maya pouted unhappily. "You are a bad guy who goes back on your own words!"

Evan's expression turned grim as he thought to himself, This kid is an exact replica of her mother when it comes to talking. Do they really want me to bring them? Fine! I'll go with them! I'm never going to leave the boys to Nicole. Who knows what she's up to!

"Fine! I'll bring you!"

"Mommy too!" Maya and Juan spoke in unison.

Evan shot Nicole a glare. "She has got more important thing to attend to."

"No, I don't. I can go." Nicole folded her arms.

Evan's lip twitched. "What will the others think if they see us together with the kids! Have you forgotten that you're a married woman?"

He emphasized on the last two words as he spoke.

Nicole smiled indifferently. "Don't worry. My husband trusts me the most. He'll not think of anything about this," she responded, leaving the man speechless.

Who on earth would marry such a woman like her? I'd like to see him for myself someday.

"Although you're not scared of being misunderstood, I am!" He threw her a death stare.

Is he afraid that the paparazzi will misunderstand that I'm his wife?

"Don't worry. I'll tell them that we're not a family."

Evan no longer wanted to put up with her nuisance as he went to the staircase with Juan still attached to his legs.

Maya blocked his way as she stared at him angrily, while Kyle still had a cold expression.

At this time, Nina descended the stairs. She wondered what was going on when she saw the situation.

"Nina," Maya called. "Come join us in teaching this bad guy a lesson!"

I'm the bad guy?

Nina snorted and uttered in disdain, "I already knew he'd do this, so I can't be bothered to teach him a lesson."

Evan did not like what he was hearing. If I don't bring them tonight, I'm going to keep hearing this for the rest of my life.

"Who says I don't keep my words? Didn't I say I'll bring all of you earlier!"

"So that means mommy can come together right?"

Evan sighed helplessly. "I'll go get changed."

"Yay! We're gonna have a feast tonight!"

"Are we going to KFC or Pizza Hut?"

"How about we go to a high-end restaurant?"

Their discussion rendered Evan speechless for a moment.

"I don't care! It's all up to you kids!"

With that, he ascended the stairs.

When the family of six arrived at the place, they immediately caught the people's attention with their exquisite looks. Many took out their phones to take pictures of them.

"Look! Two pairs of twins! They're so pretty and handsome! Are they child stars?"

"No. They look like that because their parents are also good-looking."

"I'm gonna take a pic. Children, look at the camera and smile!"

Maya and Juan were the most likable. They would pose for them and smile brightly.

Seeing this, Evan's expression turned disdainful as he quickened his footsteps.

Suddenly, someone in the crowd suggested taking a family picture of them.

"No! We're not a family!" he instantly refused.

Nicole stared at him. What do you mean by 'not a family'? All the children are your kids! You just don't know yet!

"Let's go!" he howled while walking forward, with the kids following behind in quick footsteps.

Evan had brought them to the city's most high-end restaurant. He would let them pick any food they wanted to eat.

Maya was the happiest out of all. She had picked a list of her favorite foods, which consisted of chocolate, cheese, and cake pop.

She turned to look at Evan with a big smile and bright eyes. "I take back my words. You're a good guy!"

Evan's face changed dramatically. She's complimenting me now?

He let out a light cough. "Let's dig in. If you like it, then have more."

Maya nodded joyfully.

On the other side, Nina only took a small piece of fruit cake before taking a seat next to Maya.

Evan frowned when he saw this. These two are interesting. One has a whole table of her favorite food, while the other only has a small portion.

"You don't like desserts?"

"I want to take care of my body!" Nina grunted discontentedly.

She's already thinking of that at this age? Nicole's twin daughters sure have different personalities.

He turned to look at Maya. "You should not eat that much, too. Excessive sweets are not good for your bo-"

He could not even finish his sentence when Maya interrupted, "Why do you sound like you're afraid of paying for extra dessert when you're this rich?"

Evan was dumbfounded by her question. "Fine. Eat all you want."

After saying that, he stood up to look for Juan and Kyle.

The former was the active one among the two, so it looked like Kyle was giving commands to Juan when they were together.

"That one. The blueberry looks yummy."

Juan immediately went to take the blueberry and put it on top of Kyle's dessert.

"That one too. The chocolate seems heavenly."

Juan stretched out his hand again, but before he could take it, someone grabbed his arm.

He raised his eyes only to face Evan staring down at him, and his heart skipped a beat.

"If you take all the best part, who's gonna eat the rest?"

Kyle froze for a moment before turning his head to look at Maya.

Juan understood what he meant as he answered, "Maya will eat!"

Huh. These two really think things will always go their way.

Evan chuckled darkly as he picked up the cake, which Juan and Kyle had carefully combined, before approaching Maya.

"What..." Kyle was flabbergasted.

"Daddy, you misunderstood! We said we'll give her the remaining! Just the remaining!" Juan shouted.

Evan turned his head and stared at them. "You're not going home if you don't finish the remaining!"

Both of them frowned. What's going on? Why is daddy treating us like this?

Evan put Juan and Kyle's cake in front of Maya.

"Eat this. Those on top look really delicious. You can stop eating the others."

Maya's eyes blinked when she saw the most appetizing cake combination. "Did you make this for me?"

What? This is all the boys' doings!

He smiled gently. "Go ahead."

Oh! Daddy is quite a good person!

At this time, Nicole came back with a drink and noticed the mountain of desserts in front of Maya. She hurried over to tell her daughter not to finish them all.

"Mommy, daddy specifically made this cake for me. He's a good person after all," Maya excitedly whispered in her ear as if it were top-secret.

Nicole stared at Evan cautiously.

Since when is he this kind hearted? He doesn't even know Maya and Nina are his kids! There has to be a reason behind his 'kindness.'

"You really know how to cater to someone's liking!"

Hearing that, Evan only shot her a look without responding to her.

"She's my daughter! You better not have any trick up your sleeves!"

Evan stared at her again. What is she barking about?

"I'm different from you, Ms. Lane. Unlike you, I won't secretly plan to sabotage someone."

"You..." Nicole was at a loss for words.

With that, Evan picked up two cups of drinks from the table and left the spot.

Nicole snickered as she stared at his back. You won't secretly plan to sabotage someone? That's an obvious lie!

How shameless!

"Mommy, where's my favorite honeydew flavor?"

Nicole scanned the remaining cups of milk tea. He must've taken it away just now.

She quickly took the blueberry flavor to exchange. When she was nearing them, she saw Kyle and Juan already devouring the cake.

The way they ate was even worse than Maya.

I thought Juan doesn't like dessert? What's going on?

She stopped right in front of them. "Why are you eating like starving ghosts?"

Kyle glanced at Evan. He did not even know how to start explaining to his mother.

Juan heaved a sigh, "Mommy, w-we..."

"Eat! We're not going home if you don't finish it!"

So Evan made them do this.

She was irritated about Evan's actions as she placed the blueberry milk tea on the table with a loud thud.

"Are you crazy, Evan? Why are you doing this to them!"

"I'm teaching them how to be decent human beings," explained Evan.

What does that have to do with forcing them to eat like starving ghosts? Nicole was lost.

"Are you trying to teach them that this is their last chance to have meals like this if they don't eat like starving ghosts? You idiot! What if they get sick because of this? You're so stupid if you think this is the way to educate children!" Nicole scolded, stunning the man.

The saying is true, after all. Angry women are spiteful beyond measure, and they'll spit bitter words without any hesitation. But I seriously don't understand how her mind works! I'm the revered president of the multi-national Seet Group. Did she really think I'm teaching my son to misbehave? I'm merely teaching them a lesson!

He turned to look at the enraged Nicole. Nevertheless, he did not bother to explain any further. It would bring them no good if they were to argue in such a place, so he held it in.

He only stared at her without saying anything.

Nicole assumed his silence meant that he acknowledged what she said was true. It seems as though he was challenging my patience.

This jerk! Nicole got angrier in an instant.

"Stop eating! Come with me to the other table. If anything happens, you're the ones who'll suffer, not him!"

Kyle and Juan exchanged looks. They wondered which side should they listen to and whether they should continue eating or not.

Then they looked up at Nicole before landing their gazes at Evan.

"Daddy, I really can't continue anymore. Can we stop? Please, daddy."

"I also can't continue anymore."

Unlike Juan, Kyle's tone was cold as he put down the unfinished mousse cake.

Nicole's heart broke at the sight. She reached for them and pulled them down from the seats to take them to the other table.

When they left, Evan's stared at Nicole's back with a sneer. He took the cup of milk tea, but before he could even take a sip, Nicole snatched it from him out of the blue, making it spill on his body.

Evan widened his eyes as he looked at the spilled tea before turning to glare at the woman. She is hateful as hell!

"This is honeydew-flavored. I bought it specifically for Nina."

"I bet I still can't drink it even if it's not honeydew," he muttered venomously as he fished out some paper towels to wipe the spilled drink on his body.

She'll go against me no matter what anyway!

Nicole was stupefied. Is he trying to say I spilled the drink on purpose? I'm not that petty! Whatever. I don't even know what he's mad about when he's the one forcing the boys to eat. Why should I care what he thinks of me?

"Yes. That's right!"

With that, Nicole picked up another blueberry-flavored milk tea and strolled towards the other table.

Evan sniggered. I knew I shouldn't have come out with her.

Now he finally knew what 'regret' meant.

"Evan, is that you?"

Evan lifted his gaze and fell on Sofie Sweeting, who was standing in front of him. He froze when he saw her. Who would've thought I'd bump into her here. This is another reason why I shouldn't have come out tonight.

"Evan, are you still mad about last time? It was my fault, and I'm willing to change. I'll never repeat the same mistakes again."

"You and the Sweeting family had already paid the price for that. Don't bring it up anymore," he replied in annoyance. Right now, he did not even want to see her face.

In fact, it would be better if Sofie stayed away from him from now on.

The woman stiffened for a moment, but a smile formed on her face the next second.

"Does this mean you will forgive me, Evan? Thank you! I have something to tell you. I'll go to your place tonight!"

She smiled shyly and without waiting for his answer, she turned her body and left the scene.

Evan frowned. Do women have the habit of jumping to their own conclusions? Both Nicole and Sofie are like that!

This thought had him dumbstruck.

When they were about to return home from the dessert store, Maya ran towards him with a bright smile.

He stared at her chubby and naïve look. I really can't put it into words how Nicole gave birth to such a cute girl.

"What is it?"

"|-|..."

"Just tell me what you want."

Evan's tone was gentle when speaking to the girl.

Maya's clear and big eyes lit up. "Say, since you're this rich, is there a difference between buying one piece cake and ten pieces of cakes for you?"

Evan thought for a while before shaking his head.

"Then what about twenty pieces?"

He lightly shook his head again and seeing this, Maya's smile grew bigger.

"You want me to buy twenty pieces of cakes to bring back home?"

She nodded first, but then she shook her head when a thought dawned on her.

"Then, what do you want?"

"I want... I want to bring home forty pieces."

Maya shyly stuck out four of her chubby fingers.

The sight was so adorable that even the usually cold-hearted Evan had melted.

Forty pieces?

"Can you finish them all?"

"I'll give it to everyone in the house."

Oh? I didn't know she knows what sharing is at her age. Evan nodded and agreed to buy the cakes.

Not long after they went home, the forty pieces of cakes were delivered to Hillside Villa.

Maya excitedly watched as the cakes were taken out of the car. She then took it and gave it to the maids.

"Here. Everyone has a share. Take it."

"Well..."

The maids looked at each other as they were not used to receiving something like this.

They only accepted it when Evan nodded. Henceforth, Maya had become their favorite kid.

Blake liked her the most as he stared at Maya. When will Mr. Seet have such an adorable daughter like her?

At night, when Evan was about to have dinner, Blake ran to him and hastily reported, "Mr. Seet, Ms. Sweeting is here."

Upon hearing that, Evan's expression dimmed. I didn't think she'd actually come here.

When he was about to tell him not to let her in, Sofie already rushed into the living room with a gift in her hand.

"Evan, I watched the news. They said you have another son, and I'm happy for you. I bought this for him."

News? The media is so quick to report about Juan.

He switched on his phone and found that it was all about him, Nicole, and the kids on the news.

There were all kinds of arguments and different opinions about this.

The paparazzi...

"Do they not have something better to do!"

Evan's complexion darkened at the sight of the news.

When Sofie heard this, her face became gloomy.

She saw the news covering about the family of six earlier, saying that Evan had kept his marriage as a secret.

Only the heavens knew how she frustratedly tore all pieces of tissue from the tissue box when she learned that.

Initially, Sofie intended to curry favor with Evan. Hence, she prepared a gift to visit his "bastard child" upon seeing the news.

Yet, he said that she had nothing better to do?

"Evan, you..."

Then, Evan made a phone call. "Remove today's trending searches. Otherwise, you'll face the consequences."

"Yes, Mr. Seet!"

Placing his phone on the table, Evan raised his head and glanced at Sofie. "Is there anything else?"

Looking at the grim expression on Evan's face and thinking about his instruction to remove the news. Sofie wondered if the news was true.

Regardless of whether it's true, Evan had such an ugly expression when he saw the reports.

This meant that he did not like the reports nor the media outlets digging into the news. In that case, he definitely did not like that bastard child and that b\*\*\*\* too!

He probably despised everything about the entire situation... Thus, I still have a chance.

Even if the news were true, she didn't mind Evan having an illegitimate child outside of wedlock, since the Seets were so wealthy.

"Evan, I brought a gift for your child, but I'm not sure if he'll like it. I haven't seen Kyle for a while. Is he okay?"

Before Evan could reply, she heard a yell, "He'll be okay if he doesn't see you. If he sees you, he'll be miserable!"

"Kyle, I was wrong. I'm sorry."

Juan rolled his eyes at her. Kyle was right about her being a hypocrite!

"You're sorry? Then show me your sincerity! I'll decide if I want to forgive you after that."

When Evan heard these words, he knew that they were from Juan without even turning around. Oh, right. It must also be Juan who exposed Sofie's true colors. I didn't expect a woman like Nicole to raise such a smart child. He must have taken after me in his intelligence!

With that thought in mind, Evan smirked in satisfaction. He merely watched as Juan talked to Sofie, not saying a word.

"Kyle, what should I do so that you can feel my sincerity?"

Juan's eyes lit up as he scrutinized Sofie. This woman kept trying to snatch Daddy away. After hurting Kyle, she still has the audacity to come here. How shameless!

"I'm afraid that you'll not agree if I tell you."

"I promise I'll definitely do it if it's within my means."

Although Sofie sounded sincere with an elegant and dignified smile playing on her lips, she was secretly cursing. Bastard child, if you dare to come up with some weird challenge, I'll give you a hard time in the future!

Juan started brainstorming. How should I make things difficult for her just so she would give up and stay away from Daddy? I might have to discuss this with the rest.

Juan said while giggling, "I'll need to think about it. Wait a moment."

With that, he spun around and dashed upstairs.

Evan's thin lips curved into a smirk. Crossing his legs over each other, he casually grabbed a document and started reading it.

Feeling a little awkward, Sophie fidgeted with her fingers. "Kyle is such a cute child. Looks like I'm going to wait for a while."

When she saw that Evan did not respond, she mustered her courage and walked towards Evan.

Before she even sat down beside him, Evan abruptly stood up. Ignoring her completely, he headed towards the study room upstairs.

She knew that when she came here, Evan would not treat her hospitably. However, for her bright and prosperous future, she was more than willing to endure it.

After all, as compared to her promising future, this was just a small price to pay.

Juan sprinted up the stairs swiftly. He gathered Kyle, Maya and Nina into his room immediately and shut the door behind him.

After explaining what happened, Juan looked at them seriously. "This is a critical moment. In order to prevent that evil woman from clinging to Daddy, we must think of a way to make her give up. Let's start brainstorming!"

Juan's words were overheard by Evan, who had just climbed up the stairs.

Earlier, he already knew that Juan had a motive, but he did not expect it to be this.

As he was irritated by Sofie's constant pestering, he wanted to hear what creative ideas these children had.

"I'm bewildered by why Sofie keeps on pestering him. Why not someone else? Well, birds of a feather flock together. He must be a meanie."

Nina was the first to speak, crossing her arms and snorting haughtily.

Evan frowned. This girl seems to dislike me, but I don't recall offending her before.

Maya stuffed a shrimp into her mouth and chewed on it as she looked at Nina. "No, I think that he's a goodie. That's why someone is trying to snatch him away. Nina, you're not allowed to call him a meanie!"

Evan heaved a sigh of relief. Luckily, I have someone on my side. Looks like this little girl is fond of me, considering she's willing to defend me.

"Maya, your judgement is blinded by his sugarcoating. He's a meanie. A huge meanie! Think about how he bullies Mommy!" Nina was agitated as she spoke.

"He'll change and he will not bully Mommy anymore."

"How do you know? A meanie like him..."

"Goodie! He's a goodie!"

"You're a traitor. Do you want to betray Mommy and help the meanie?"

"I'm not!"

Seeing that both of them were going to break out into a fight, Juan interrupted them. "Stop fighting! We're not here today to talk about this. Quickly think of a way to stop Sofie from coming here and pestering Daddy."

"Give her two huge slaps!"

"Wow! Nina, you're so harsh!"

"But we can't beat her up with our tiny physique."

"Then, let's..."

"Or should we..."

Their discussion continued for quite some time before they eventually came to an agreement.

It became difficult for Evan to eavesdrop as the children's voices turned softer. Hence, he could not hear what they were planning to do.

However, he was certain that Sofie was definitely in for a hard time!

When I get the chance, I must ask Nina why she's so hostile towards me. Was she born with a dislike for me? Even from our first meeting, it felt like she had a grudge against me.

"Prepare to act!" Hearing Kyle's command, Evan knew that the children were about to exit the room. Hence, he briskly walked towards his study room.

When he reached his study room, he saw Nicole staring at him with her arms crossed in front of her chest.

The strange look in her eyes made him feel uneasy. "Yes?"

"I never expected the mighty Mr. Seet to have a habit of eavesdropping."

She saw everything?

Evan's expression changed. Evading her mocking gaze, he replied, "This is my home. What's it got to do with you?"

With that, he strode into the study room, while Nicole followed closely behind.

"Evan, they are all my children. I understand if you can't treat them equally. However, if you have any ulterior motive for getting close to them, I'll not spare you!"

Evan raised his head and eyed Nicole with a skeptical look.

"Ms. Lane, why must I treat other children equally like my own children? Furthermore, your daughter keeps calling me a meanie. Why aren't you doing anything about it? How are you educating your children? You raised her to be as uncultured as her mother."

"Evan Seet, who are you calling uncultured?"

"Why did you come into my study room in your pajamas? I think that you're not just here to argue."

As he spoke, he stared at Nicole's fair neck. Her collarbones are quite sexy.

Nicole ran his words, which were heavily laden with meaning, through her head. Is he implying that I'm trying to seduce him? Ugh!

That was not her intention at all. After bathing, she wanted to call Maya and Nina for their bath time. However, she caught Evan eavesdropping instead.

"Evan, do you think that everyone fancies you just like Ms. Sweeting downstairs? Well, I'll never like a man like you."

With that, Nicole rolled her eyes at him and left the study room.

Evan sank into deep thought. What kind of man is she interested in then?

"This woman has such a poor taste. The kind of person she likes is probably not even human!"

As he thought to himself, he suddenly heard a miserable shriek downstairs.

It was Sofie.

What did the four children do to her to make her scream like that?

Out of curiosity, Evan walked out of the study room in time to see Nicole hurriedly rushing down the stairs.

When Nicole reached the first floor, she saw Sofie clutching her head in utter fear as her body shivered uncontrollably.

There was a snake beside her.

Nicole was shocked too. When she took a closer look, she discovered that there was something strange about this "snake". In fact, it looked a bit familiar.

She had to admit that the snake looked very realistic. Nina was the artist behind this and with her talent in drawing, everyone would have mistaken it as a real snake.

Nicole had prohibited Nina from taking it out as she was scared that it would scare others.

Never did she expect Nina to terrorize Sofie with it.

When Nicole turned around to look at Nina, she coughed lightly. "I wanted to use it to brew a soup! I didn't expect it to escape. I'm going to capture it now, wash it and prepare to boil it."

After speaking, she even sighed. She walked towards Sofie with the snake dangling from her hands. "Ms. Sweeting, don't be scared. After I boil it, I'll let you drink the soup and eat its meat."

"No, no, no. I won't eat it."

Sofie was too afraid to even glance at it and she did not even dare to move. While her teeth chattered, she clutched her head in between her knees. Only after Nina took the snake away did she finally heave a sigh of relief.

Before Sofie even felt completely relieved, Maya crouched and moved towards her, hiding a giggle behind her hand.

Sofie, who had barely recovered from her fear, suddenly felt a chubby hand grab her hand.

Immediately, her heart started to pound frantically again.

She raised her head and looked at Maya warily.

"Don't be scared." Maya looked at her as she giggled.

For some reason, Maya's smile caused Sofie to feel uneasy. But she's just a child. What can she even do to me?

Sofie's scarlet lips curved upwards into a forced smile. "I'm fine." As she spoke, she pulled her hand away.

Maya fished out a packet of Oreos from her pocket and passed it to Sofie.

"Ms. Sweeting, here are some cookies for you to calm yourself down."

"I'm not eating it!"

Sofie eyed the biscuits in Maya's hands disdainfully. How can an adult still eat cookies? This is so childish and unbecoming of a noble lady! Plus, who knows if the biscuits from Maya's pockets are clean?

Sensing Sofie's scorn, Maya turned her head angrily. "Nina, she doesn't want to eat cookies. Instead, she wants to eat the snake's meat and drink its soup. Bring her a bowl!"

When Sofie heard the word "snake", she felt a chill ran through her entire body. Glancing at where the snake was earlier, her heart pounded frantically. "No, I don't eat snakes either."

"If you don't, then eat the cookies!" Maya passed the cookies towards her. "Here, take it!"

Sofie had no choice but to take over Maya's cookies and tear the packet apart.

At the same time, she cursed under her breath. Can't this brat tell that I'm disgusted by her? Yet, she's still so 'enthusiastic'. How irritating!

"Eat it!"

Sofie forced herself to take a bite of the cookie. However, after chewing on it, she spat it out.

She scrutinized the packet repeatedly. This Oreo is different from how it normally tastes...

When she turned around, she saw that Maya was giggling with her head lowered. Undoubtedly, she must have done something!

"What did you make me eat?"

"Cookies!"

"Why does it taste different?"

"I ate the cream and replaced it with toothpaste. That's how toothpaste-flavored cookies taste like."

"You!"

So I was eating toothpaste! Sofie glanced around furiously for a cup to rinse her mouth.

Coincidentally, Juan walked over with two glasses of beverages.

He took the glass of transparent water for himself, while passing the glass of coke to Sofie.

She frowned. I doubt this rascal would treat me so kind. He must have poured away half of the dark-colored coke and added some soy sauce. That must be it! How dare this rascal try to trick me?

"Give me your glass of water!"

"T-This is mine. Kids are not allowed to drink carbonated beverage. You should drink it, Ms. Sweeting."

Juan placed the glass of coke on the table, while gripping the other glass tightly.

This time, it seemed even stranger to Sofie.

She strode forward and snatched the glass of water away from Juan's hand. "You're learning all the wrong things as a kid. Don't think that I don't know what you're up to."

With that, she drank the water in one gulp. However, at the next moment, she spat everything out.

"Wow, you're so amazing! It's like a fountain." Blinking her large eyes, Maya clapped for Sofie as the latter took a breather.

Suddenly, she felt like her eyes were burning. She pointed at Juan and questioned furiously, "What did you make me drink?"

He replied honestly, "Nail polish remover, with a few drops of wasabi. This isn't meant for you! You could've drunk the coke, but you insisted on snatching it away. You have no one to blame but yourself."

A bitter and exasperated look crossed Sofie's face. If Maya didn't play a prank on me first, I wouldn't have felt uneasy and snatched it away.

"Yeah, if you keep thinking about snatching someone else's things, you might end up missing the good stuff." Crossing her arms over her chest, Nina glanced at Sofie haughtily.

The mingled taste of toothpaste, nail polish remover and wasabi was too pungent, causing Sofie to feel extremely uncomfortable. She could not be bothered to argue with Nina any further. Instead, she sprinted to the kitchen to rinse her mouth. It took her a long time before coming out.

When she entered the living room, she saw the children giggling with a delighted expression on their faces. Immediately, fury rose within her.

"Kyle, you're making life difficult for me on purpose, right?" Sofie pointed at Juan while gritting her teeth, wishing for nothing more but to beat him up to vent her anger.

"You can't even recognize who I am. Indeed, I'm the one who's making life difficult for you, but I'm not Kyle!" Juan exclaimed as he pointed at himself.

Sofie was stunned. Could he be that bastard child?

"I'm Kyle. I haven't even done anything, but you're scared already?"

As Kyle spoke, he walked in from outside and passed a phone to Sofie.

"Why is my phone with you?"

"You dropped it on the floor when you were dodging the snake. As it became dirty, I told someone to wash it for you."

Wash it...

Sofie widened her eyes in shock. Grabbing her phone, she swiped on the screen...

However, the dark screen showed no response. After a few more tries, she was certain that her phone was completely ruined. This bastard did not merely wash it. He probably submerged it inside a fish tank! He broke my phone on purpose!

Sofie clutched her phone as she glared at Kyle furiously. The videos and photos of Evan, which she went to great lengths to film secretly, were saved in her phone.

Yet, all her efforts and most treasured items had disappeared just like that!

This rascal deserves a beating! Consumed with rage, Sofie raised her hand and aimed a slap at Kyle.

Kyle did not have time to dodge such a sudden slap. When her hand was about to land on his handsome face, someone suddenly grabbed Sofie's wrist.

When she raised her head and met Nicole's furious gaze, she was momentarily stunned. It's her. Nicole, also known as Dr. Tussaud. This woman is really something, huh?

She scrutinized Nicole carefully. She's quite pretty. How shameless is she to wear pajamas here? She's definitely a seductress! The news and trending searches with reports about Evan and this woman have gone viral already. A woman of her status does not deserve Evan!

"Let me go!" Although Sofie tried to struggle free, Nicole strengthened her grip on her wrist.

"Mommy, she wants to hit Kyle. You mustn't let her go!" Maya glared at Sofie furiously.

Evan watched everything unfold from the second floor. His cold, arrogant face remained expressionless throughout.

However, when Sofie raised her hand, his expression instantly turned grim.

When Nicole immediately grabbed Sofie's wrist, his eyes widened slightly. His clenched fists relaxed as he stared at the two women, standing opposite each other.

"Kyle, apologize to her!"

"Apologize? That's it? He did it on purpose!"

"The father is responsible for the child's behavior too. You can go after his father to get even, but you shouldn't hit him!"

This woman is trying to pass the blame to me?

An unnoticeable smile appeared on Evan's lips. He was eager to see how this series of events would conclude.

Sofie was stunned. Get even with Evan? Can I? Impossible! I don't even dare to. I only dare to slap Kyle because Evan isn't here. Otherwise, I won't even dare to scold him, let alone hit him.

Bearing that thought in mind, her anger gradually dissipated. "Let go. I won't hit him."

"If you dare to touch me, I'll make you regret it!" Kyle glared at Sofie menacingly.

Nicole understood why Kyle had such a hostile attitude towards Sofie.

She had witnessed how Sofie treated Kyle outside Grant Kindergarten.

Kyle had been bullied by Sofie during the time she fetched her to and fro kindergarten. As Juan was the one who helped Kyle solve the problem, Kyle did not get the chance to vent his anger yet.

Naturally, this day was the perfect day for Kyle to take revenge on Sofie.

Looking at how Kyle was treating her like an enemy, Sofie's heart skipped a beat. She suddenly realized her mistake.

No matter what, Kyle was the only child of the Seet family and also Evan's precious son. If she fell out with him, it would be even harder for her to marry Evan in the future.

Hence, she should be more careful with him.

After all, there would be plenty of opportunities to teach this rascal a good lesson behind everyone's back.

"Kyle, I was too anxious earlier. The business information on my phone was lost because of you, so I became angry. I'm sorry."

Sofie's attitude took a drastic turn, which was unsurprising.

"What a hypocritical woman!" Kyle glared at her, not wanting to watch her act anymore. He spun around and walked towards his room.

"Kyle, are you forgiving me? I..."

Kyle's bedroom door slammed shut.

Only then did Sofie pursed her lips sulkily and turn around to look at Nicole. "Is Kyle your child?"

"Yes!" Nicole replied unhesitatingly.

Sofie's scarlet lips curved into a smile as she whispered beside Nicole's ears, "No wonder! I was wondering where his annoying personality came from. So he inherited it from you, huh?"

Nicole smirked.

From how quickly Sofie's attitude changed, she knew that Sofie was just a manipulative b\*\*\*\*. She was as annoying as Sylphiette, who always acted so innocently and saint-like.

"Kyle's personality takes after his parents, Mr. Seet and I. Does that disappoint vou?"

Nicole decided to give Sofie a taste of her medicine. Since this b\*\*\*\* is irritating me, I'll act in the same manner towards her.

"Hmph! Don't get so full of yourself just yet. After all, you're not married to Evan. He won't want a woman like you."

Nicole's heart skipped a beat. Although Sofie's words sounded unpleasant, it did not necessarily mean that she was wrong. Evan probably won't want a woman like me.

However, to prove that she was not intimidated, Nicole clenched her fists and replied nonchalantly, "At least I'm staying here! What about you? I stand a better chance than you, don't I?"

"You!"

At that moment, Sofie felt that Nicole's pajamas were exceptionally glaring.

Suddenly, her eyes sparkled. With a slight smirk playing on her lips, she yelled and toppled backwards.

Nicole watched as Sofie fell. Initially, she wanted to help Sofie, but she had second thoughts after that.

With her arms crossed over her chest, Nicole watched in amusement as Sofie fell onto the ground.

Then, as expected, Sofie tried to put the blame on Nicole.

Instead of accusing Nicole of pushing her, Sofie accused her of...

"It's not Mommy. You fell yourself."

Maya, who was standing the closest to them, saw everything clearly.

"You're defending her because she's your Mommy. Ouch! My waist hurts. Something stabbed my head just now. It hurts so much!"

Stab her? Nicole burst out laughing. Looks like Sofie has investigated my background. It's not surprising though. After all, the trending news reports are all plastered with pictures of me, Evan and the children. Anthony Su, Sofie's father, met me through a friend before. Hence, Sofie definitely recognized me as Tussaud, the adept acupuncturist. But how dare she accuse me when there's not even a single needle in sight?

"Maya, go upstairs with your sister. Mommy has to deal with Aunt Sofie."

Nina glanced at Sofie. "Let's go, Maya. I'm sure Mommy can do it!"

Both of them went upstairs, while Sofie shrieks of agony became louder.

As she desired, Evan emerged after hearing her howls.

With a cold expression, Evan looked down at her in contempt, not saying a word.

"Evan, my head hurts. Ms. Lane stabbed me with a needle just now. She..."

"I stabbed you?" Nicole smirked coldly. "You're right! I stabbed, pushed, hit and bullied you. What's next? What do you want?"

She wanted to see if Sofie's tricks were going to unfold like how she imagined.

"Evan, look at her! She's simply so mean!" With that, Sofie burst into tears, as if she had been wronged. Looking at how miserable she looked, Nicole almost felt guilty.

Although everything else was fake, her tears were real.

Is she trying to arouse Evan's pity by crying?

Upon that thought, Nicole scoffed. "Are you made up of tears? Mr. Seet, bring a piece of tissue over quickly and wipe her tears away."

Evan did not see clearly how Sofie fell. However, he did not like it when Nicole behaved so haughtily. Does she really think that she's the female owner of this house and has nothing to fear? She only managed to stay here because of Juan. Yet, how she's acting right now is getting under my skin. This will not do. Regardless of who's right or wrong, I must make her realize the bitter truth.

"Apologize to Sofie!"

Nicole was taken aback by Evan's words.

Why should I apologize?

However, when Nicole thought about it again, Evan had always misunderstood her. If he suddenly believed her, it would be abnormal. Furthermore, Sofie was crying so pitifully now.

Still, the fact remained that this was not Nicole's fault. If she could prove her innocence, why did she have to be the scapegoat?

Crossing her arms over her chest, Nicole rebuked defiantly, "It's not my fault so why should I apologize?"

"You admitted just now that you stabbed, pushed and bullied me!" Wiping her tears away, Sofie glared at Nicole.

Nicole was at a loss for words.

She only said that on purpose because she wanted to see if Evan would take pity on Sofie!

A mocking look flickered in Evan's eyes. This foolish woman only knows how to shoot her mouth off. Let's see how you can prove your innocence now.

"Evan, you heard it too. She admitted it herself."

"That's right, you admitted it yourself," agreed Evan as he stared directly as Nicole.

"|-|..."

Hah! Indeed, Evan, that jerk, is siding with Sofie. Is he trying to join forces with her and pin the blame on me? Dream on!

Nicole's eyes sparkled. "Mr. Seet, if I can prove that I didn't stab her, how would you deal with this incident?"

Looking at Nicole's confident look, Evan frowned. Does she have any evidence?

He turned around and looked at Sofie. "If Sofie really accused you, I'll make her apologize to you and promise not to step into Hillside Villa ever again."

Evan was already infuriated when Sofie tried to hit Kyle earlier.

Hence, he no longer wanted to see this woman again.

Sofie was dumbfounded.

On the other hand, Nicole was secretly overjoyed. Since the four children hate her so much, this is a great opportunity to stop her from coming.

"How's that, Ms. Su? Do you dare to take up the bet?"

Sofie was stuck between a rock and a hard place. If she agreed to the request, then there was a huge chance that she would have to apologize and stop coming to Hillside Villa.

However, if she refused, she would be implicitly admitting that she accused Nicole on purpose.

"Say something! I still need to take care of the kids, so I have no time to waste on you."

"I promise. I'm sure that Evan will seek justice for me."

Hah! Did she graduate from an acting school? How can she act so well? She's still so stubborn even on the verge of her demise.

Evan looked at Nicole. "Tell us what evidence you have."

Chuckling, Nicole raised a finger and pointed upwards.

"The evidence is right there!"

As Sofie's eyes looked up in the direction of Nicole's finger, her heart skipped a beat and her face paled.

She suddenly saw a surveillance camera above her head!

Why is there a camera in Hillside Villa's living room?

Evan smirked. He had deliberately installed these surveillance cameras to monitor Nicole when she was taking care of Kyle.

He did not expect them to end up helping her instead.

"Sofie, do you want to apologize and leave now, or decide after Mr. Seet watched the surveillance footage?"

The color had completely drained from Sofie's face.

I have just reconciled with Evan, but am I going to lose the opportunity to get closer to him now? No way!

She clenched her fists. At the next moment, she suddenly scrambled up and sprinted towards the wall. With a loud thud, she collapsed onto the ground and fainted.

What the heck? Nicole was stunned.

She had no choice but to secretly exclaim. Sofie is really a tough nut to crack!

In order to avoid apologizing or reviewing the surveillance footage, she actually slammed her head against the wall until it bled.

When Sofie woke up at the hospital, she pretended that she remembered nothing.

Upon noticing Evan, she deliberately asked in excitement, "What happened? Evan, why are you here?"

Anthony doted on his daughter. Although he dared not complain to Evan, his intent was made very clear. After all, Sofie got injured at Hillside Villa. All his words pointed at the fact that Sofie was the victim.

Evan could not be bothered to explain. After the doctor said that there was nothing wrong with Sofie, and that she just needed to rest well, Evan left directly without saying a word.

Although her head hurt a lot, Sofie felt that it was worth it as long as she could still go to Hillside Villa.

Next time, I won't be so stupid... Watch out, Nicole and the rest of the children!

When Evan returned to Hillside Villa, Nicole walked towards him briskly to ask about Sofie's condition. "Is her forehead severely injured?"

Evan turned his head around and glanced at Nicole. "Why are you asking that?"

"[..."

As Sofie's head was bleeding profusely earlier, Nicole thought that she should at least enquire about her.

Looking at how Nicole was at a loss for words, Evan replied coldly, "I'm afraid that you'll be disappointed."

"What do you mean?" Nicole lifted her head and looked at him in shock.

"She's fine." With that, he walked directly up the stairs.

Nicole's worries finally disappeared after hearing that Sofie was fine.

However, when she ran both of Evan's sentences through her head, she suddenly realized something strange. Did Evan mean to say that I'm hoping for something bad to happen to Sofie?

"What do you mean? Who are you to say that about me?" asked Nicole, raising her head and glaring at Evan's back as he walked up the stairs.

However, Evan had already gone far. Without turning around, he strode into his study room directly. What a jerk! He always misunderstands me.

Nina walked over and gazed at Nicole. "It's none of your business what happened to that evil woman. After all, she banged into the wall herself. You don't have to concern yourself with her matters."

Nina's words stumped Nicole. Yeah, perhaps I shouldn't have asked. But Sofie sure is something, huh? She could control her strength so well that she would only bleed, but not hurt her internal organs. If this woman can bear to be ruthless to herself, the children and I must take extra precautions against her!

When Nina returned to the bedroom, Maya was just taking off her clothes. The latter then ordered anxiously, "Nina, shut the door quickly."

Staring at her chubby stomach, Nina scoffed coldly, "Even if the door's left open, no one will look at you."

Maya raised her head and glanced at Nina as the latter continued teasing, "You look like a pig when you're taking off your clothes. Who would want to look at you?"

Maya became unhappy when she heard that. "Nina, I'm telling you this seriously. Don't call me a pig anymore."

"But you look like one! Why can't I say it, then?" Nina glanced at the chubby Maya. Then, she took off her coat and tossed it aside.

Furious, Maya yelled at her, "You're the pig!"

I'm like a pig? What a blatant lie! Nina turned around to look at Maya. "I'm not a pig, but you are definitely one! What's more, you're a stupid and fat pig!"

"Y-You..."

How can she insult me like that? Unable to rebuke Nina, Maya glared at her furiously as tears brimmed in her eyes. The next moment, she burst into tears and sobbed loudly.

When Nicole, who had just returned to the adjacent bedroom, heard her wails, her heart skipped a beat. Thinking that something bad had happened, she sprinted to the girls' bedroom quickly. "What's wrong, Maya? What's wrong?"

When Maya saw Nicole, she cried even harder. However, Nina had an innocent expression on her face. I only called her a pig. Does she have to cry so miserably?

"Maya, say something. What happened?"

"It's Nina. Nina!" As Maya cried, she pointed at Nina and complained.

When Nicole turned around to look at Nina, the little girl quickly explained, "I just said that she's a pig, then she burst into tears."

Upon hearing what Nina said, Maya wiped her tears away and choked. "N-Not only did she call me a pig, but she also said that I'm a stupid and fat pig!"

"What are you talking about? I said that you're a piglet. You cried without even hearing what I said clearly."

When Nicole glared at Nina sternly, Nina immediately stopped talking.

When Evan heard her wails, he thought that Kyle and Juan were fighting. While passing by Maya's bedroom, he overheard their conversation.

A rare smile appeared on his normally cold face. He even burst out laughing. Nina has a way of insulting people, huh?

When Nicole heard Evan's laughter, she turned around and glared at him.

Then, she spun around to console Maya, "It's your sister's fault. I'll make her apologize to you, okay?"

Maya sobbed miserably before looking at Nina. "She must apologize and promise not to call me a pig in the future."

"You look like one, but you won't even let me say it," mumbled Nina softly.

"Nina! Apologize to your sister now! You're not allowed to call Maya a pig anymore."

"Mommy, I..." Nina was reluctant.

"You aren't solving the problem at all." Evan's mellow voice suddenly sounded.

Nicole was already perplexed over how to coax the two arguing girls. Then, Evan's words sounded like he was trying to stir up even more trouble. "Mr. Seet, this is between my daughters. You don't need to involve yourself with this."

"This is my house. I can say whatever I want," said Evan casually.

Nicole scrutinized Evan again. His attitude gave her an urge to beat him up.

However, she was staying in his house. If she insisted on opposing the man, she might face negative consequences.

After all, Evan was a mean person who held grudges.

Having thought about it again, Nicole gave in and squeezed out a smile. "Then, Mr. Seet, how do you think we should solve the problem?"

"Naturally, we'll have to solve the root cause!"

"What do you mean?"

Nicole looked at him in confusion.

"Tell Maya to make changes, so no one will have a reason to mock her anymore!"

"Make changes? Are you saying that Maya should lose weight?"

Lose weight? It's Nina's fault! Why must I lose weight? Maya widened her clear eyes in disbelief.

"Even if you can control what Nina says, can you control what others say? If other kids say the same thing about Maya, are you going to chase after them and force them to apologize to her?"

Evan had seen how Maya stuffed herself with desserts. Hence, he thought that it was time Maya practice a moderate diet.

After his words, Evan glanced at Nicole and left.

Nina scoffed coldly. I didn't expect that meanie to say something so logical.

"Mommy, I think that he's right."

Maya looked at Nicole with a pitiful expression.

Nicole stretched her hand out and stroked Maya's tiny head.

"Maya, let's have lesser desserts in the future, okay?"

Holding her tears back, Maya nodded vigorously.

"Maya, when you're as thin as me, I'll apologize to you. You must put in your best effort, okay?"

"Just wait and see! I'll be slimmer than you one day!"

Standing up with her chubby hands on her hips, Maya stared at Nina in determination.

"Okay, I'll wait for that day to come," replied Nina seriously.

Nicole heaved a sigh of relief. If Maya could control her diet and eat lesser food, it would be beneficial to her health too. This could be considered a good thing.

After tucking the two children in, Nicole exited their bedroom and closed the door gently.

The intricately designed lamps lining the silent corridor glowed, enveloping the entire floor in an almost magical light.

Nicole raised her head and observed the inconspicuous but lavish decorations along the corridor. The famed paintings hanging on the wall not only highlighted the owners' exquisite taste, but also their exorbitant prices.

Luxuries like these caused Nicole to feel uneasy.

She only managed to move into the Hillside Villa because of Juan. Yet, she did not know how long Evan would allow her to stay here. What if she was chased out? If she had to bring the kids to the impoverished ghettos, would they be used to it?

Hence, the priority was to quickly earn money and leave this place. Then, she could raise her children in a better environment.

After Nicole was done preparing breakfast the next morning, she woke the children up.

As usual, Maya was the first one to wash up and sit at the dining table.

She was followed by Kyle, Juan and lastly Nina, who had combed her hair neatly.

Maya's eyes sparkled as she looked at the delicious pizzas, fruit tarts, eggs and glasses of milk spread on the table. She pulled the largest pizza towards herself, before taking two eggs, three fruit tarts and two glasses of milk.

She was about to start eating when Nina coughed. "Someone said that she's going to lose weight. Do you guys believe it?"

Maya blinked. That was what she said last night.

If she wanted to lose weight, she would need to eat lesser food. Lowering her head, she glanced at the pile of food in front of her. Should I eat lesser? But I'm reluctant to part with any of these food!

Juan's clear eyes sparkled, understanding that Nina was talking about Maya.

A surprised expression appeared on his face.

Turning around, he noticed Maya's conflicted expression as she gazed at the food. He chuckled and said, "Are those just empty words? You'll need to go hungry if you want to lose weight."

On the other hand, Kyle acted like an older brother. He encouraged Maya, "I believe that she can become thinner than you."

"Okay, Juan. Both of us don't believe her, while Kyle is siding with Maya. Let's make a bet and see what's the outcome then."

When Maya heard that, she pushed the pizza and fruit tarts away from her angrily. She even forced herself to cut down on her favorite eggs.

Only one egg and a glass of milk remained in front of her. "Kyle, I won't disappoint you."

"You can do it!" A smile appeared on Kyle's face as he encouraged Maya.

Maya drank the milk in a gulp and finished the sunny side up egg. However, she could not help but steal a couple of glimpses at the pizzas and fruits tarts. Still, she managed to restrain herself from eating them. Standing up, she ran to her bedroom to get her bag.

Juan looked at Nicole worriedly. "Mommy, do you think that she'll be hungry?"

"Probably, but let's see if she can endure it."

After thinking for a while, Juan asked again, "Why don't I bring some biscuits and chocolates for her, just in case she gets hungry?"

Immediately, Kyle opposed. "If you do that, she'll never succeed in losing weight."

"Yeah, Kyle's right. We must encourage Maya more."

"Don't worry, Mommy. I'll monitor Maya."

However, Nina's words caused Nicole to feel even more worried. "As her sister, you shouldn't be monitoring her, but encouraging her instead. You must not be too harsh on her, okay?"

Pouting, Nina nodded.

When Nicole was about to send them to kindergarten, Evan called out to her. "Juan's going to the same school as Kyle today."

Juan was astonished when he heard that.

Nicole was surprised too. However, she could understand why. Since Evan knew that Juan was his son, so it was logical that he would want to provide Juan a good learning environment by sending him to an elite kindergarten.

However, Nina and Maya could not understand why.

They thought that Evan was biased and that he only liked sons but not daughters.

Maya was glaring at him in resentment.

On the other hand, Nina did not react in any extraordinary manner. After all, she had always disliked Evan.

She grabbed Maya's hand. "Time for school!"

"I want to go to Grant Kindergarten too."

Nicole was in a tough spot. Right now, she did not have the money to send both of them to such an elite kindergarten. She raised her head and glanced at Evan.

He found it ridiculous. Why is she looking at me? They're not my daughters anyway. Their schools have nothing to do with me!

"Maya, we don't need to go there. Our current kindergarten is great!" Nina consoled Maya.

Maya pouted. "B-But..."

"Maya, let's go to our kindergarten first. When I have the money, I'll transfer you to another school, okay?"

Nicole stroked the little girl's head. At that moment, she could not help but realize the importance of money.

"Daddy, why don't I switch with Maya and let her go to Grant Kindergarten? I want to attend my old kindergarten instead."

Evan voiced his opposition immediately after Juan spoke. "No way! You can't switch!"

Evan's stance was firm, offering no possibilities of negotiation.

Juan stuck his tongue out, feeling stumped.

Nina scoffed haughtily. "Maya, let's see if you'll still call him a goodie!" With that, she grabbed her bag and strode out.

Maya walked towards Evan furiously with her hands on her hips. "Y-You're not a goodie!"

Then, with a scornful snort, she stomped out of the living room.

A flash of surprise appeared on Evan's cold face. She only knows how to complain about people not offering her kindness, while completely disregarding the fact that she's been staying under my roof free of charge! How dare she says I'm not a goodie? But then again, I wouldn't expect the children of Nicole to behave any better than their mother herself!

"Daddy, you shouldn't treat them like that." After speaking, Juan walked out furiously with his bag.

"Daddy, are you in dire lack of money? If not, why did he refuse to let Maya and Nina go to Grant Kindergarten?" After throwing him that question, Kyle followed Juan out of the mansion with a solemn expression.

Evan was speechless. What's going on? How did I become everyone's enemy? I've been helping them out so much, yet they're claiming the moral high ground now. Why is it my obligation to let other children attend an elite kindergarten?

Evan found it ridiculous. Kyle must have said that because he was influenced by Nicole. Seems like I must have a proper talk with Nicole.

"Come to my study room after sending the kids."

When Nicole heard Evan's words, her heart skipped a beat.

Before she could respond, Evan walked up the stairs steadily.

Then, Nicole sent the children to their respective kindergarten.

Gazing at her two daughters, she felt extremely guilty.

If Evan knows that Nina and Maya are his daughters, will he treat them equally as the boys?

But if Evan knows the truth, will he keep the four children for himself and chase me away, forcing us apart?

After deliberating for quite some time, Nicole still could not reach a resolution. Hence, she decided to meet Evan and assess his attitude first. If he kept refusing, she would plead with him. She did not mind being a maid to the family if he was willing to protect the children.

When Nicole returned to Hillside Villa, she knocked on the door before walking into Evan's study room nervously.

With a lowered head, he was reviewing the contracts seriously. The sunlight shone on his cold face, making him seem gentler than usual.

People always said that a woman looked the best when she was serious at work. However, Nicole had to admit that a serious man was equally handsome too.

Every action of his exuded an elegant and dignified aura, causing an image to surface in Nicole's mind.

She was so engrossed in watching the man that her heart pounded rapidly as her lips curled upwards into a smile uncontrollably.

When Evan raised his head, he saw that Nicole was grinning and her smile becoming brighter as time passed.

He couldn't help but furrow his brows in bafflement.

Her smile seemed to carry a hint of ill intention, reminding him of a Satan's smile.

"Why are you smiling?" His icy tone snapped Nicole out of her trance.

She shook her head vigorously. As she imagined her own expression earlier, her face heated and flushed beet red right away.

How could I get so fascinated by his look? And he even caught me doing it. How embarrassing.

"What are you scheming right now?" Evan's forehead creased as he eyed her suspiciously.

Nicole hurriedly shook her head again. "N-Nothing."

"That's good. Anyway, it doesn't really matter what you do."

"What do you mean?"

"You've influenced Kyle and Juan, to the extent that they can't differentiate what's right or wrong, so you're not allowed to stay here anymore. Do you understand me?"

Evan's words sounded like a deafening thunder in Nicole's ears, and she was shaken up instantly. Is Evan kicking me out? That's too fast.

Nicole fell into silence. Thank God I didn't tell him that Maya and Nina are his daughters. Otherwise, he'll probably keep all four of them to himself and chase me out. Phew... From now on, I should think twice before uttering a word.

"Why don't we make a deal?"

Evan's voice brought Nicole out of her reverie. I wonder what kind of deal he's talking about.

"Mr. Seet, what are you trying to say?"

"It'll be a win-win situation. I want to have Juan's custody, and I'll pay you handsomely in return, so that you, your two daughters and your man can live a better life. What do you think?"

Nicole's brows snapped together. Is he trying to buy Juan from me? What a scumbag! I'll never sell Juan, no matter how poor I get.

"In your dreams!" Nicole adamantly rejected him. She took a step forward, stretched her arm, and slammed her palm forcefully on Evan's desk.

How dare she yell and act so rudely? He put the document aside and stared squarely at Nicole with a serious face.

"You should give it some thought. Juan will only suffer if he's under your care. Are you okay with that?"

"Despite the hardship, I believe Juan will be happy as long as he stays with me."

"But I won't allow that. He's my son, and I will not let him suffer together with a woman like you."

"Mr. Seet, does a materialistic life guarantee a child's happiness? Look at Kyle, he has been with you since young, living a lavish lifestyle. Do you think he's happy? I really regret letting Kyle stay with you."

After saying that, Nicole rolled her eyes mischievously. "Mr. Seet, why don't you give me Kyle's custody? He's way happier with me." I can be overly demanding too!

"Dream on!" van gritted his teeth in rage, clenching his fists tightly. I really wish I can slap her now!

We're talking about Juan's custody, but this woman changes the subject. Not only did she rebuke me, but she also fantasized about getting Kyle's custody too.

She even has the audacity to say such shameless words out loud!

"Nicole, don't test my patience. I'm giving you ten seconds to tell me how much you'd like to get from me. Then take the money and leave."

Even couldn't wait to send this annoying woman out of the door.

Bastard! I've made myself clear, but he still thinks that he can have it his own way using money.

Misinterpreting her silence as hesitation, Evan made an offer straight away. "A private villa and five hundred million. It's more than enough for you, your daughters and your man to live a luxurious life."

Evan was full of confidence while making this exorbitant offer.

After that, he leaned back against his chair idly while fixing his eyes on Nicole.

There's no way she can resist this. I can't wait to see her overbearing attitude turn into a smiley face or a reluctant expression.

In fact, this offer was really tempting for someone like Nicole, who was constantly struggling to make ends meet.

After a moment of silence, she sneered, "Now I know Mr. Seet thinks that money can buy everything. But that's not the case with me. No matter how much you're willing to give, I'll never give you Juan's custody!"

Her attitude and response surprised Evan.

He squinted his eyes at Nicole. Then he decided to raise the stakes.

I don't believe this woman can truly disregard money. I'll see how long she can fake it.

Before he could utter a word about his new offer, Nicole interrupted him firmly with an unwavering gaze, "Juan is my life. No amount of money can make me give up on him," Her voice was loud as she enunciated every word.

Evan's expression darkened. She doesn't want my money. Is she after something else?

Maybe she wants to be Mrs. Seet?

How greedy!

"Don't you want money? You'll get nothing else then."

"What?" Does he think that I have a hidden agenda?

"Mr. Seet, I never expected to get anything from you."

Evan's lips twitched up in a scornful smile. He sneered, "Really? You don't want the money? Well, I can still get Juan's custody without paying you a single cent!"

Is Evan going to take legal action against me? With his prominent status and family background, I can never contend with him.

Nicole's heart started beating frantically.

"Pack your things now and scram!" Evan exclaimed in an icy tone.

Afterward, he turned around and walked out of his study, while Nicole froze on her spot, feeling increasingly troubled.

"Evan, are you going to the office?" Davin saw Evan walking down the stairs and greeted him warmly.

With a smile on his face, Davin looked carefree and mischievous as usual.

But Evan ignored Davin with a frigid expression and stomped out of the living room.

Why is he so hostile early in the morning? Davin frowned in bewilderment.

"Did he have a nightmare or something? Maybe he dreamt of a project failure, or the woman he loved leaving him for another man."

After mumbling to himself, he whistled with a smile while gently swaying his head as he headed upstairs.

When he arrived at the second floor, he saw Nicole absent mindedly wandered out of the study with a grim face.

"Good morning, Nicole."

But his warm greeting fell on deaf ears because Nicole was completely engrossed in her own thoughts about Juan's custody.

Watching her disregard his words and brush past him, Davin felt irritated. What's wrong with everyone? Why are they giving me the cold shoulder early in the morning? Am I not welcome here at this Hillside Villa? No, I have to find out the truth.

He strode over to Nicole and stopped her in her tracks. "Nicole, I'm talking to you. Can't you hear me?"

When Nicole raised her head and saw Davin, her gaze became stern and sent chills down his spine.

"Nicole, what's wrong?"

"How can your family oppress people so ruthlessly with your power? The Seet family is such a big bully!" Nicole shouted out of the blue.

With a baffled look, Davin asked, "Nicole, what do you mean?"

Nicole kept silent and stormed furiously back to her room, leaving Davin confused and surprised.

Maybe she had a fight with Evan. Did Evan bully her?

But what does this have to do with the Seet family?

Out of curiosity, Davin went and asked Blake, but Blake had no idea too, saying that it was about their children.

"So you're saying that Nicole wants to send Maya and Nina to attend the Grant Kindergarten, but Evan disagrees?"

"Ms. Lane said nothing, but the two girls seemed upset and said that Mr. Seet is... is a bad guy."

Davin's eyes widened in astonishment at Blake's words.

Blake let out a sigh. "But this isn't Mr. Seet's fault. Actually, Mr. Seet..."

"Hold on," Davin interrupted Blake. "Which of the two girls said such sensible words?"

Why does sir ask such a weird question? Blake's expression sank as he gaped at Davin with an enigmatic look.

He couldn't help but sigh inwardly. Sir's mentality is really one of a kind.

"Why are you looking at me like that? I'm talking to you."

02/07/2021 by Novel Heart

Davin waved his hand in front of Blake's eyes.

Snapped out of his trance, Blake answered sluggishly, "The chubby one."

"It's Maya?"

A smile spread across Davin's face. This little girl is adorable. She even treated me to shrimp crackers at the slum before. I have to reward her, so that she'll continue describing our arrogant president with more creative words.

"What was Evan's reaction at that time?"

Just as Davin was prying information out of Blake, they saw Nicole walking downstairs with her luggage while muttering in rage.

What's going on? Is she leaving?

Davin raised his brows in shock while a mystified look appeared on Blake's face. After exchanging glances, they hurriedly approached her.

"Ms. Lane, what are you doing?"

"I'm leaving."

"Why?" Davin asked in doubt.

Nicole refused to tell him. "Ask your brother." With that said, she walked away with her luggage.

Neither Blake nor Davin knew the root cause of her departure, thinking that it was about Maya and Nina's kindergarten.

Davin was stunned for a split second, then he promptly advised her, "Don't worry, Nicole. I'll make the arrangements for Maya and Nina. I promise the two girls will start attending the Grant Kindergarten tomorrow, if not today. We can't blame Evan, because he doesn't know that Maya and Nina are..." They're his daughter.

Before Davin finished talking, Nicole turned to glare at him. Her piercing gaze was full of warning and threat, and Davin bit his tongue right away.

Why is he talking about this in front of Blake? Is he trying to hint everyone who Maya and Nina's dad is? That'll definitely put me in a tight spot!

"My daughters are okay with attending regular kindergarten. There's no need to transfer them anywhere else."

"No, we'll have to transfer them anyway. Please calm down..." Davin paused abruptly and peeked at Blake. "Go ahead and get back to work. I'll talk to her."

"Okay, Sir. Please persuade Ms. Lane to stay. Both Kyle and Juan are very fond of her as well."

"I got it. Do what you need to do."

Then Blake walked away, leaving only Davin and Nicole in the living room. Only then the two started talking freely.

"Nicole, why don't you tell Evan that he's Maya and Nina's dad? Then all of you can truly reunite as a family. I'm sure Evan will treat all his children equally. He..."

"Let me warn you. If Evan ever gets to know that Maya and Nina are his daughters, I'll make you regret it," Nicole interrupted Davin in mid-sentence.

"Why? You both are already staying together. The next step should be..."

"So what if we're staying together? Evan just kicked me out. He even wants to snatch Juan's custody from me. Evan Seet is such a jerk!"

Nicole gritted her teeth in fury.

"What? Juan's custody?" This news caught Davin by surprise.

It's only been two days since I, the genius matchmaker, was away from the Hillside Villa. I wanted them to spend more quality time together as a family, so that Evan and Nicole could bond with one another. How did it turn out this way...?

"Don't worry, Nicole. I'll always be on your side."

Nicole lifted her head to look at him. "It's fine to have you on my side, but don't you ever address me as your sister-in-law again."

Davin gulped and went speechless.

Sophia called me last night asking about Evan and Nicole's relationship, and I assured her that she'll get their wedding invitation when she returns from her vacation. I even asked her for a global limited-edition supercar as a reward.

But looks like, it was all just a wishful thinking.

If the two become estranged from each other, Sophia will think that I lied to her, then she'll not let me off the hook.

Sigh... Davin heaved a sigh in exasperation.

Evan, why do you drag me down with you every time you stir up trouble?

That's just my luck.

"Nicole..."

Nicole shot daggers at Davin, who then gently slapped his own cheek right away. "No, no, I should call you Ms. Lane. Now we have to think of a way to stop Evan from getting Juan's custody."

When Nicole was packing her luggage earlier, she thought of taking all her children away with her. However, on second thought, this wasn't a long-term solution.

The kids prefer to live in the country, so they'll probably refuse to move overseas again.

Besides, Evan has brought Kyle up here since young. Hence, it'll be impractical and so cruel of me to take him away from his dad.

Yet, I can't bear to leave him here alone.

So I'm left with only one option, that is to stay in the country with my kids, and to fight for Juan's custody.

"But I know my limits. I don't have what it takes to stand against Evan..." she blurted out while looking up at Davin.

Staring back at her with a solemn face, Davin said, "Nicole, we can't fight with him directly, but we'll have to use our wits."

"What do you mean?"

"I'll find a way to let you stay here, but you need to do your part after that. The huge disparity between you and Evan makes it impossible for you to compete with him. Therefore, we have to use a soft approach. Maybe you can try acting coquettishly to persuade him. If it doesn't work, we'll have to come up with another method then."

Acting coquettishly to coax Evan into letting me stay? That's too difficult for me!

Thinking of Evan's ice-cold expression, Nicole believed that he would never respond to her coquettish act.

He'll probably think that I'm a lunatic.

Anyway, Davin is right. There's indeed a huge disparity between Evan and I.

"Ms. Lane, please bear with Evan for Juan's sake. I'll make a call now, and I promise Evan won't kick you out again for the time being. Please rest assured and stay."

"Who are you calling?"

"Sophia."

Only Sophia can help us now.

Davin took out his phone while heading outside to the courtyard.

After Sophia picked up the call, he made sweet talk to flatter her before he got to the point.

"Mom, Evan and Ms. Lane are now at the critical stage of their relationship. Ms. Lane is about to leave the Hillside Villa for a very long time because of a patient.

I'm afraid that all our efforts will be in vain if she leaves. Evan wants her to stay, but he's too shy to ask her. We really need your help to make her stay. Please call and tell Evan that you want Ms. Lane to stay. Is that alright?"

"Well..." Sophia hesitated for a moment, then she answered firmly, "Okay, I'll call the both of them for your brother's sake."

"Mom, I'm counting on you. This is the turning point of their relationship."

"Consider it done." With that said, Sophia hung up the phone.

Afterward, Davin let out a sigh while staring at his phone. If Sophia knows that I'm lying this way, she'll surely want to pull my ear so badly.

Soon after, Nicole received a call from Sophia.

Deep down I know that Mrs. Seet is calling to make me stay at the Hillside Villa.

And I really need this now.

That's why I have promised her that I'll consider staying.

Meanwhile, Davin gave Nicole a thumbs up. "Ms. Lane, you did the right thing. There's no way Evan will disobey Sophia, so I'm sure he'll beg you to stay."

But Nicole did not agree with his words.

It's impossible that Evan will beg me to stay since he's so aloof and domineering.

It'll be good enough if he just stops chasing me away so hastily, so that I can convince him.

After calling Nicole, Sophia dialed Evan's number.

"What? Mom, what did you just say?"

"I said, by hook or by crook, you must get Dr. Tussaud to stay. I'm bringing a friend back, and I want to meet Dr. Tussaud for medical treatment once I come home. And I've called and told her about this already."

"Even so, why does she have to stay at the Hillside Villa? You can give her a call when you're back..."

"Evan, don't be silly. I'm actually helping you. If you can't make her stay, I'll deal with you when I come home."

She's helping me?

How is that so?

Evan felt puzzled. Just when he was about to ask her further, Sophia commanded him conclusively, "You have to make her stay. It's a must!" Then she instantly hung up on him.

Watching his phone screen turn dimmer, Evan's expression grew cold.

This is strange. What a coincidence. I chased her out before I left for work. Then, shortly after I arrived at the office, my mom called and asked me to make her stay.

Hence, there's only one possibility. Nicole must've complained about me.

It's pointless for her to complain. I'll kick her out when I get home later.

No, I'll go home to kick her out now!

Consumed by rage, Evan stood up and marched out of his office.

The Maybach whizzed along the road back to the Hillside Villa.

After getting out of the car, he hurriedly strode toward the living room. He was eager to confront Nicole.

In the meantime, Nicole was sitting in the living room, reading about acupuncture. Her heart skipped a beat when she saw Evan stepped in with a sullen face. This doesn't look good. Judging from his expression, he is up to no good.

"Why are you still here?" Evan questioned her in an icy tone.

Nicole froze briefly. I knew it. There's no way he'll ask me to stay. Luckily, I've come up with a strategy.

"I wanted to leave, but I promised Mrs. Seet to stay and wait for her return. She needs my help to treat a patient."

"No need. You may leave now," Evan retorted in an indifferent tone, and his eyes were full of disdain.

Thinking that she backstabbed him, Evan felt disgusted.

Nonetheless, Nicole was keeping her cool. Putting the book on the table, she glanced up at him. "It doesn't matter what you say. I've promised Mrs. Seet, so I'll wait for her to come back. I'm a woman of my words."

Immediately, Evan's reaction was like he had just heard a hilarious joke. "A woman of her words? Are you?"

"Of course, I am."

Nicole lifted her head and stared intently at Evan, and her gaze was unswerving.

Evan's voice was stuck in his throat.

Why am I arguing with this shameless woman about this? It's only a waste of my time.

"Mr. Seet, I won't be leaving anytime soon. If you insist on chasing me out, please call Mrs. Seet then. I'll leave if she lets me."

"The Hillside Villa belongs to me, so I have the final say."

"Y-You're Mrs. Seet's son, so she gets to decide. You must listen to your mom!"

"You!"

Evan's expression turned sulkier. I wish I can throw her out of the door right away.

"I'm staying upon Mrs. Seet's request. By the way, you don't need to ask the maids to chase me out too. Mrs. Seet had warned them not to touch me, or else she'll not let them off when she returns."

Nicole had only one goal in her heart right now. I have to stay no matter what, only then I can try to change Evan's mind about Juan's custody.

It seems like this woman will not leave easily. Evan's gaze darkened. Suddenly, he stepped forward and grabbed Nicole's wrist.

"What are you doing?" Nicole became cautious at once.

"Let's go." Evan started dragging her, as if he were taking out a trash.

"I'm not going anywhere." Nicole swiftly bent down and wrapped one arm around a table leg.

Juan, Mommy can't lose you, so I'm going all out for your sake. And I don't mind trampling on my own dignity.

It's true that all parents will do anything for their children. Now I have gained a deeper insight into parents' love.

When Evan saw that, he leaned forward to pull her arm off the table leg.

"Let go!"

"No way!"

Nicole would not budge as she clutched the table leg with all her might. As a result, Evan let go of her wrist and prepared to carry her with both his arms. However, Nicole instantly gripped the table leg with both her hands even tighter.

Evan tried to move the table away but to no avail.

As he got furious, he even wished to saw off the leg of the table.

"Are you really staying here?"

Knowing that he would definitely look ghastly at this moment, Nicole turned around to avert his gaze.

Meanwhile, he heaved a sigh and said grumpily, "Alright, I will make sure you regret your decision and beg to leave later!"

Once he finished, Nicole couldn't help but feel somewhat nervous.

What is the jerk planning to do? Will he torture me?

After Evan went upstairs furiously, she immediately put the table away. Then, she ran back to her bedroom and locked the door.

At this moment, her heart was thumping.

I'm staying here now, but terrible things might happen next. Davin asked me to act cute shamelessly to persuade Evan, yet...

Will Evan do something to force me to leave before I can say or do anything?

Since it was a lot more difficult than she thought, she was rendered clueless.

At this moment, Davin coincidentally called her when she needed help the most. She quickly answered the phone without hesitation.

"When I came to the office, I heard from John that Evan went home. How was it? Did he ask you to stay? Did he talk nicely to you? And did you deliberately find fault with him to vent your anger?"

"Do you think Evan is you? He wanted to drag me away like a dog! My god, I couldn't stay here if I weren't brazen-faced enough."

"What? He went overboard this time. Wait a minute. I'll complain to Julia now."

However, after Davin gave it some thought, he felt that it wasn't a good idea to complain to Julia because Sophia would know the truth too.

"Ms. Lane, I have an idea. Since you have pulled yourself up by your bootstraps to stay in the house, I'm sure you can persuade him to let you stay. Don't play hardball with him because that is when he will get provoked. I'll send some suggestions to you later. Please take a look and make it as your reference."

Nicole heaved a sigh as she couldn't think of a better idea and replied, "Alright."

Once Davin hung up the phone, he hopped into his car and flipped through several e-books about the strategies to "tame" a president stored in his phone. Then, he wrote down some of the conclusions seriously and sent them to her in a text message.

On the other hand, Nicole was rendered speechless after reading his message. She felt that the so-called strategies weren't about persuading Evan. Instead, they were about how to pretend to be innocent, pure, and weak to arouse his sympathy.

Can I fool Evan with these tricks? I'm more worried that these will backfire on me once he thinks I'm seducing him!

After giving it some thought, she decided to give it a try because custody of Juan was of utmost importance.

She deliberately put on light makeup to look more like an innocent lady. Then, she put on a pink jacket and looked at herself in the mirror repeatedly.

Nonetheless, she didn't feel that she looked gentle or weak in any way. Since she had to work and raise the three kids by herself for many years, she trained herself to be strong mentally and physically.

"It's difficult! No way, I have to put on makeup again."

After nearly an hour, Nicole was finally satisfied with her look and opened the door.

Much to her surprise, she saw Evan standing right in front of the study and staring at her.

Bang!

She immediately went back to her room and closed the door.

She was petrified by his cold-eyed stare and the stressful depression around him.

After calming herself down, she was worried that her plan would go south if she didn't take the initiative. Hence, she plucked up the courage and decided to stick to her plan.

For one more time, she looked at herself in the mirror and acted pitiful and weak. When she was satisfied with it, she opened the door again.

Meanwhile, Evan, who was still standing in front of the study, sized her up carefully.

What is this troublesome woman trying to do? She banged the door when she saw me earlier. But why is she coming up to me now?

When Nicole came up to him, she lifted her head and said, "Mr. Seet, I was rude earlier on. Please accept my apology. I..."

"It's unnecessary. You can just leave my house now."

Nicole was left speechless.

What a jerk! Didn't you see the tears on my face? How could you have the heart to drive me out?

Unperturbed, she wanted to go on with it and acted even more pitiful.

"Mr. Seet, I really don't have a place to stay. Besides, I still have several kids. I..."

What should I say to play on his heartstrings? Nicole was suddenly lost for words since she didn't jot them down in advance.

Meanwhile, Evan frowned deeply when he looked at her.

Is she trying to make me sympathize with her? Hmph! Not only that she applies makeup, but she is also wearing an entirely different set of clothes. Haha, her intent is too obvious. What a stupid woman! You won't fool me!

He crossed his arms over the chest as if he were ready to watch her show.

On the other hand, Nicole suddenly felt that something wasn't right.

Why does he look like this? Well, am I not pitiful enough? Or is he a heartless jerk?

Since she stopped talking, his lips curled up in disdain when he said, "You can be my maid if you insist on staying here."

"A maid? I'm a doctor who is always busy treating patients. Who are you to make me your maid?"

"Nicole, let's meet halfway. I'll let you stay for the time being, yet you must be my maid. Otherwise... I will feed you to the wolves when you are asleep!"

At this moment, Nicole looked at him while pondering over his suggestion.

Apparently, the jerk wants me to be his maid because he wants to dispirit me! No wonder he said I would regret my decision and leave by myself!

It's a trap! But if I refuse to do it, he definitely won't let me stay.

After a while, Nicole replied, "I can only do half of the tasks of a maid. You should understand that I still have to take care of my four kids and send them to school."

"It's a deal!"

What? Why does the jerk agree with it? Is it still difficult to be his maid even when I will only do half of the tasks?

"Make a cup of coffee for me now."

After Eva finished, he cast a wry glance at her before going into the study.

As Nicole dared not to procrastinate, she went to the kitchen right away.

However, when she put the cup of coffee before him, he touched it and yelled, "It's too hot. Get another cup for me!"

She knew that it wouldn't be that easy. Judging from the way he glanced at her, she expected that he would grab the opportunity to make things difficult for her.

"Mr. Seet, here's another cup of coffee." She put the cup down gently in front of him.

This time, Evan touched the cup and said, "It's too cold. Get another cup!"

Nicole couldn't help but roll her eyes. It's still the same cup because I didn't change it! How dare he say that it's cold?

Unperturbed, she put a thermometer into the cup slowly and said, "Mr. Seet, since you think it's too cold, I will add some hot water into it little by little to make it hotter. You can ask me to stop when you think it's enough. Please don't read your document but focus on the thermometer instead."

The next moment, she grabbed the document from him and put it away.

At this time, he stared at her in disbelief and said, "Is the coffee still drinkable if you do this?"

"Well, since I'm stupid, this is the only method that I can think of. Ask someone else to do it if you're not satisfied with it."

Hmph! You don't really want to have coffee anyway. I can do this all day if that's what you want. Once it's time to pick up the kids from kindergarten, I will stop doing this. I'm sure he dares not to make things difficult for me when the kids are here!

Soon, Nicole began to do it and asked, "The temperature is one degree higher now. Mr. Seet, please touch the cup to check if it is okay."

Meanwhile, Evan stared at her with his piercing eyes. She deliberately wants to ask for trouble! My god, I have underestimated her.

"Mr. Seet, please take a look. The temperature is two degrees higher now because I have added more water. Would you like to touch it to check if it is suitable?"

He stared at Nicole and flashed her a wry smile. Hmph! You're lucky this time!

"Get out!"

Although he spoke composedly, she could clearly feel the tense atmosphere.

But still, she was relieved once she heard the command, which was like a pardon that set her free.

"Since you won't drink the coffee anyway, I'll take the cup out of the room right away!"

Before leaving the study, she turned around and glanced at his cold face again.

Bang!

Nicole was relieved as soon as she closed the door of the study.

Evan would ask me to make coffee throughout the afternoon if I didn't come up with the idea. Who knows what will his next tricks be! Anyway, I must achieve my goal as soon as possible.

She decided to look for an opportunity to talk to Evan about it.

On the other hand, Evan slowly averted his gaze from the thermometer and heaved a sigh deep in his heart. She is smart somehow, yet her attitude... What a pity...

He decided to get custody of Juan as soon as possible and force Nicole to leave his house. After all, the sooner she left, the less likely she could influence Juan.

After falling silent for a while, he made a phone call and gave an instruction.

"Mr. Seet, did you say..."

"He is our only bargaining chip to threaten Nicole."

"Understood, Mr. Seet. I will do it right away."

When Evan hung up the phone, he lowered his head and glanced at his watch. After that, he strode steadily toward the garage.

Nicole picked up her kids from the kindergarten in the afternoon. The kids immediately played with their own toys once they were back. However, only Maya looked grumpy because she kept pursing her lips and didn't utter a word.

"What happened, Maya?" Nicole asked worriedly.

Maya only begins her plan to lose weight today. Did something happen?

After a while, Maya looked at Nina grumpily and complained, "When our teacher was distributing biscuits just now, Nina grabbed mine and gulped it down." Tears began to well up in her eyes when she spoke.

Meanwhile, Nicole's heart wrenched when she looked at Maya's pitiful face.

"Nina, why did you eat Maya's biscuit?"

"Since she has to lose weight, I was merely helping her."

"Mommy, I'm hungry..." Once Maya finished, tears began to stream down her face.

"Mommy is going to get some food for you now."

"No eating. She has to lose weight!" Nina suddenly yelled.

"Nina, we can't starve Maya even though she has to lose weight. Maya needs to eat something too."

"That's right. Maya is awesome because she ate less food in the morning today," Juan interrupted while giving Maya a drumstick.

Once Maya took the drumstick, she took a large bite out of it. On the other hand, Nina shook her head when she saw Maya guzzled the drumstick.

"Maya, from now on, we can have breakfast and lunch as usual but eat less during dinner. Does this sound good?"

Maya nodded at her repeatedly. In fact, she could hardly resist the temptation of food when she saw her friends enjoyed eating snacks in the kindergarten.

After lunch, Evan sent the kids back to the kindergarten. Nevertheless, as soon as she came back, Evan happened to come home too.

Both of them came out of the garage at roughly the same time. The next moment, Nicole was startled because Evan gave her a wry glance.

Is he thinking about how to make a fool out of me again?

As such, she was on tenterhooks once she entered the living room. But much to her surprise, Evan went to the company and didn't give her any task.

When the night closed in, the kids came home from kindergarten. At the same time, Davin arrived with some gifts in his hands and requested to go out with them.

Nicole was initially worried about it. Nonetheless, Davin promised to bring two maids together to take good care of them.

Besides, he whispered to her, "When the kids are not at home, you will have the best opportunity ever. Once Evan comes home, you have to talk to him nicely. You can do it!"

If Nicole can apply my strategies, I'm sure their relationship will improve a lot! I have played my role as the Cupid!

Besides, Davin could get the supercar once he fulfilled the task given by Julia.

"You can do it!"

Even though Nicole nodded in response, she was rather worried about it.

Since I spoiled my chance in the afternoon, will I repeat it tonight? But for the sake of custody of Juan, I must grab the chance and do my best!

After Davin brought the kids out, she went upstairs and began to study the strategies given by him.

Considering that numerous socialites were attracted to Evan, she believed that he would be familiar with the ordinary strategies. Also, since she failed this afternoon, she decided to make some alterations to her methods.

After pondering over it for a while, she began to make the necessary preparation.

An hour later, Evan finally returned to Hillside Villa in his Maybach. Nicole's heart pounded as soon as she heard the noise.

He's back!

She looked in the mirror and thought to herself. Will he think I'm a psychopath because I look like this?

She clenched her fists nervously and stood up.

As soon as Evan entered the villa, she greeted him passionately, "Mr. Seet, you're back."

Besides, she talked and behaved as gentle as she could.

Meanwhile, Evan was stunned when he looked up at her. The red tube top that she wore showcased her figure perfectly. Besides, she looked graceful with her curly hair in front of her chest.

Moreover, she had a pair of sparkling eyes and rosy lips that were as alluring as roses. To put it simply, she looked completely different.

Even though many socialites would dress up similarly, she looked innocent and wasn't as tacky as them.

As such, he couldn't help but feel impressed by her gorgeousness after she was well-dressed.

Eventually, he recalled the memorable night he spent with her four years ago in The Passion.

On that night, she wore a similar dress and looked particularly enchanting.

He couldn't help but swallow his saliva when the memory flashed through his mind.

But the next moment, he averted his gaze from her and went upstairs straightaway while ignoring her.

Meanwhile, Nicole was dying of curiosity when she watched him leave.

Why did he ignore me? And why didn't he say a word?

She immediately caught up with him and spread her arms to block his way.

Evan stopped walking and gave her a wry glance as if he had mixed feelings.

"Mr. Seet."

"Do you have something to tell me?"

"You may have dinner now because it's ready."

"Let the kids have dinner. I'm not hungry."

"They are not at home. Besides, I made dinner for you purposely!"

Evan was startled as soon as he heard it.

This woman is so fickle. Also, since she is well-dressed, I'm sure she has an ulterior motive. Well, what will her reaction be when she realizes she can't achieve what she wants?

Evan was curious to see how a well-dressed lady would argue with him shamelessly later.

As such, he nodded and said softly, "Alright, get dinner ready."

Meanwhile, Nicole nodded excitedly in response once he agreed with it.

As they say, clothes make the man. Men will always be attracted to beautiful ladies, and Evan is not an exception too.

She decided to utilize her upper hand to negotiate with him nicely later.

Who knows? He might agree to my request later because I have mesmerized him. That's right! I should prepare some wine for him too.

"I'll get dinner ready now. Mr. Seet, you can come downstairs to have dinner in no time."

"Okay."

Evan's heart leaped when Nicole went to the living room excitedly.

She's good-looking to a certain extent, but... what a pity! I mean, what will her boyfriend think if he knows she dresses up like this and make dinner for another man? What an indecent woman!

When Evan came to the dining room, Nicole had already put the delicate dishes on the table.

Besides, a goblet of wine that looked appetizing was served on the table.

"Mr. Seet, please be seated."

She voluntarily placed the cutlery neatly for him.

Evan didn't thank her but sat down right away. After glancing at the four dishes on the table, he found it hard to nitpick about her because they were indeed delicate and appetizing.

"Mr. Seet, please try the food."

Without hesitation, Evan grabbed the fork and spoon and began eating right away.

He could hardly deny that she was a good cook. As a matter of fact, he was already impressed by her when she babysat Kyle.

On the other hand, Nicole rejoiced to see that he enjoyed the dishes prepared by her.

Is it the right time now to talk to him about my motive? Wait a minute. Let him have some wine before I start. I will have a better chance if he is a little drunk.

When she asked Evan gently to try the wine, he gulped it down without hesitation. Soon, he had gulped down a few more glasses.

After a while, he put the goblet aside and said, "I shouldn't drink anymore because I have important matters to attend to later."

Knowing that Evan wouldn't get drunk easily, Nicole decided to persuade him to drink more.

"Mr. Seet, what do you have to work on at night? Please have more wine. Besides, Blake said that this bottle of wine is one of your finest collections."

Suddenly, Evan sneered, "Why do you want me to drink more? Are you planning to do something when I'm drunk?"

At the same time, he stared at her with his pair of icy-cold eyes as if he saw through her mind.

Nicole was startled when she heard it.

I do have an ulterior motive. But is it too early for me to reveal it now?

When she was hesitant, Evan stood up and leaned closer to her.

Her heart pounded when they were very close to each other.

After a while, he whispered in her ears with a deep and magnetic voice, "You put up a good show in the morning and at night. Are you trying to seduce me to get something from me, such as being my wife?"

She shook her head shockingly and replied, "No, it is not what you think. I have never thought about that."

In fact, she only wished to persuade him to forgo his right to custody of Juan but never thought of becoming his wife.

Her heart thumped wildly when she realized that he misunderstood her.

Damn it! Davin's strategies don't work, and Evan has misunderstood me now!

"No worries. You won't have the same thought soon. Since I have had your dishes, it's time for me to give you a present in return."

Once he finished, Nicole looked up at him curiously.

Will this jerk really give me a present? I don't believe it!

The next moment, Evan dialed a phone number and said, "Have you brought the man here?"

"Mr. Seet, he is here now."

"Bring him in."

Nicole began to feel nervous. Judging from his evil-looking eyes, she could foresee that something bad was about to happen.

Not long after she heard the approaching footsteps, someone yelled sorrowfully at her, "Nicole, I finally found you!"

She looked up at the person and said surprisingly, "Why are you here?"

"You must have a lot to talk about with your father since you have finally reunited with him."

Evan went upstairs right after giving her a wry glance.

Meanwhile, she was pissed off and felt like biting him the moment he walked away.

I put on delicate makeup and spent so much time preparing dinner for him, yet he gives me trouble instead! Evan Seet, you are a real jerk!

"Nicole, can I have the food?"

She turned around to size up Zane when she heard his question. Zane seemed to have a difficult life after Lane Corporation went bankrupt.

Besides, he was merely wearing some off-brand clothes and looked rather pale.

"Go ahead," Nicole replied blandly and sat at the table.

Zane waffled on when he had the food, "Nicole, you seem to have a good life here. It's even better when you were in the Lin family. But I didn't expect..."

However, she interrupted before he continued, "You didn't expect that I could survive even though Sylvia bullied me when I was in the Lane family. Besides, I even have a better life than before. Am I right?"

When Zane looked up at her, he couldn't help but heave a long sigh.

"Alas, let bygones be bygones. Why do you have to mention her again? Besides, it should have mollified you ever since the Lane family went bankrupt because of you."

Much to his surprise, she sneered as soon as he finished.

"Dad, why are you blaming me for going bankrupt? Lane Corporation will eventually go bankrupt with or without me. Ask Evan Seet if you don't believe me."

If Evan didn't make me a scapegoat, Sylvia and Sylphiette wouldn't maltreat me. Besides, Juan was kidnapped because of this!

In fact, she was tired of taking the blame.

Nonetheless, Zane glanced at her and continued, "Mr. Seet told me Lane Corporation went bankrupt because of you, and you're the only one who can turn the tide. So, this is the reason that I'm looking for you."

The next moment, Nicole was exasperated.

He made me a scapegoat and framed me! This is nonsense!

"Evan Seet, come out now!" She stood up and shouted.

However, Zane was shocked to hear it. He immediately stood up nervously and advised her, "Are you out of your mind? How dare you be rude to the president of Seet Group?"

"Dad, let me get this straight – I have nothing to do with the bankruptcy of Lane Corporation. I know you wish to revive the Lane family, but there is nothing I can do. Besides, I severed my ties with the Lane family when I was forced to leave. Just finish your dinner and leave. Also, don't ever look for me again."

On the other hand, Zane was rather displeased and replied, "Nicole, how can you be so rude? How can you ignore the survival of the Lane family after you become rich? You can't do that!"

"Why can't I do that? Did the Lane family treat me like a human being? To be exact, I'm even worse than a maid!"

Nicole was furious whenever she recalled the past in which she was bullied. Indeed, it was like a permanent mark in her mind that she could never forget.

"Nicole, this is not the time to settle old scores. Since Mr. Seet said you have a solution, I'm sure you have it! Please, I'm begging you to help me!"

When Zane was begging her, he looked at her pitifully as if he had been driven into a corner.

Nicole grabbed the goblet and glanced at the room upstairs.

That jerk deliberately wants to cause me trouble! Since she got increasingly exasperated, she stood up and went upstairs right away.

The next moment, she pushed the door of the study forcefully and glared at Evan.

"What are you trying to do?"

"It's simple. Give me custody of Juan, and I will pay you a large amount of money in return, which is enough to rebuild Lane Corporation."

"Dream on!"

She felt that it was the funniest joke ever. Even if she agreed to it, she would not spend a penny on Lane Corporation.

"Evan Seet, you're out of your mind. Do you think you can threaten me with Lane Corporation? You know what? I don't care about it!"

"I'll wait and see!" Nonetheless, Evan didn't argue with her but only replied with a few words.

Then, he pointed at the door and said, "Get out and close the door. I don't want to be affected by any noise."

Nicole was irritated by what he said.

He brought Zane here to cause me trouble, yet hopes to stay out of it? Dream on!

She sneered and swaggered out of the study. Moreover, she deliberately pushed the door open and glared at him before going downstairs furiously.

When Zane saw her came downstairs, he immediately came up to her and inquired, "How is it? Did Mr. Seet say when he will help rebuild the Lin family?"

Nevertheless, she merely gave him a cold-eyed stare and answered, "Well, he can help you after he is dead."

"What?" The next moment, Zane looked grumpy and continued, "Nicole, if you are really that heartless, don't blame me for what happens next."

Feeling curious, she looked up at him and asked, "What do you want to do?"

"Just wait and see!" He gnashed his teeth and replied angrily before leaving the villa.

Nicole eventually recollected herself after he disappeared from sight.

Well, it looks like there will be more to come.

She couldn't help but heave a long sigh. To get custody of Juan, this jerk will really utilize any opportunity at all costs.

In fact, she never expected that he would utilize Zane to threaten her.

Come to think of it, I'm no different from a fool today. Again and again, I tried to persuade him to let go... What a loser!

Nicole, you're merely a fool in Evan's eyes! Instead, you only embarrassed yourself by what you did!

From now on, never pretend to be weak nor flatter him! Instead, work hard to be strong and live with dignity!

Otherwise, he will think that you are merely going after his wealth and fame, even if you are fond of him!

After all, your sincerity isn't worth a penny!

After pondering over it, Nicole felt a chill ran down her spine. Slowly, she turned around and went upstairs dejectedly.

When Davin and the kids finally came home, Maya was apparently the happiest among the rest.

On the other hand, Nina rolled her eyes when she looked at Maya and scolded, "Since you just started your plan to lose weight this morning, how could you eat so much tonight? Maya, you are really spineless!"

Nonetheless, Maya pursed her lips and replied, "I wanted to control myself, yet I failed once I saw the delicious food."

"Alright, Maya. Don't berate her anymore. Maya isn't actually fat but chubby."

Meanwhile, Maya was somewhat embarrassed and stuck her tongue out.

"If that's true, I don't want to lose weight anymore. Otherwise, I won't look as chubby and cute."

"We will call you a pig if you don't lose weight!"

"Maya, it's still good for you to lose some weight. Uncle Davin did bring you out and try a lot of food today. But this is an exception. From today onward, we will eat less. Does that sound good?"

Maya thought for a moment and said, "Alright, I'll begin my plan to lose weight tomorrow."

After Maya said to herself, she went upstairs while pursuing her lips. Immediately, Nina caught up with her to nag and motivate her at the same time.

Maya turned around to give her a sullen look and rolled her eyes at her. Then, she walked faster toward the bedroom.

On the other hand, Juan and Kyle went into the computer room once they came home to learn hacker skills from each other.

Once the kids left, Davin felt a little strange because the living room fell silent all of a sudden. Where are the rest of the people? Are they upstairs? Hmm... how did Ms. Lane's plan go?

Out of curiosity, he decided to go upstairs and take a look.

Nevertheless, he was rather nervous when he walked upstairs slowly and quietly.

What if I see something that I'm not supposed to see? Haha!

In that case, I certainly have to record and send it to Julia in exchange for my supercar!

He got excited once he thought about it as if the supercar were within his reach.

Therefore, he unknowingly strode faster.

The entire first floor is quiet. Could it be that they are asleep?

However, he couldn't hear any sound when he placed his ear against Evan's room.

In fact, the bedroom was empty after he pushed the door open.

Aha, I know it! He must be in Ms. Lane's bedroom!

Considering that Nicole's room was locked, he was certain Evan was in the room. Soon, he came up with an idea to open the door while preventing himself from being scolded.

Ask Juan to knock on the door!

Davin promised to give a lot of things to Juan in exchange for him to knock on the door, including the latest set of Legos, an iPad, a kick scooter, and a jacket.

"Hey, I have promised a lot of things. Besides, a child shouldn't be too greedy. Now, do it for me as promised."

"Okay, but you have to buy the things for me."

"No worries, Uncle Davin always keeps his word. But don't you betray me!"

"No worries, this is our deal. I know the rules."

Although Juan didn't know why Davin asked him to knock on the door, he did wish to talk to Mom before going to bed. Since I can get a lot of gifts in return, why should I refuse the offer?

When Juan came up to Nicole's room and knocked on the door, Davin hid in the corner. The next moment, he took out his phone to record the important moment.

Soon, Nicole opened the door. Nevertheless, she stood at the door and began to talk to Juan.

Is it inconvenient to let the kid in? Well, could it be that Evan is still on her bed?

He was thrilled once he thought about it and decided to barge in to record the live event. If I can record the intimate moment, Julia will agree to give me as many things as I want, not to mention one supercar!

"Go for it!" After motivating himself, he rushed toward Nicole's room at lightning speed.

The next moment, he flashed her a wry smile and walked sideways to barge into her room.

Nicole was surprised by his move. Is he out of his mind? Why does he barge into my room?

When she caught up with Davin, Davin stood still embarrassingly and looked clueless.

"You... You didn't talk to Evan about Juan, did you?"

"I did!"

"What did he say? Was it what we expected?"

"Yes." Nicole crossed her arms and looked at him with a disgruntled face.

"Really? Tell me now. How did you ask him? Did you utilize your beauty to seduce him?"

"Yes, I did."

As soon as she finished, he replied emotionally, "You're awesome! So, you and Evan..."

"Evan and I... are at daggers drawn!" Much to his surprise, she gnashed her teeth and said furiously.

Suddenly, the smile on his face faded away.

What happened?

Davin was still bewildered even after she drove him out of her bedroom.

The only thing I'm certain about is that I can't get my supercar anymore!

He had no choice but to walk downstairs slowly and disappointedly. Alas, it's not easy to be the Cupid. I failed again.

Share this:

The more he tried to ease up the tension between them, the more their relationship turned sour!

"What's wrong?" Evan asked puzzledly when he returned home noticing how listless Davin appeared.

Davin stopped in his tracks to regard Evan. The longer he stared at him, the more dispirited he felt; he couldn't help but lament, "Evan, can't you just make sure things are in peace?"

Evan frowned at him in response. "What do you mean?"

"Do you have any idea how much of a hard time I've been going through? I'm worried sick about you! Y-You really owe me a sports car because of that!"

What nonsense is he talking about?

With a crease on his forehead, Evan eyed him skeptically.

"Evan, let's talk about your relationship with Ms. Lane... Are you sure you aren't interested in her in the least bit?"

"Of course I'm not!"

After a pause, Davin then braced himself and pressed on, "Do you really hate her, or you are shunning her on purpose?"

Evan went speechless as he narrowed his brooding eyes slightly.

"Evan, are you avoiding her, as well as all other women and all possibilities that might lead to a relationship, on purpose because you're held back by something that's been bothering you deep down inside?"

Davin was scrutinizing Evan's face to see if there was any change to his expression as he audaciously finished phrasing his question.

He astutely caught the trace of intense misery that flashed in Evan's eyes when he mentioned his issues.

Indeed, Evan had yet to move on from his past despite so many years have passed!

"Evan, that hoyden has already..."

"It's getting late. You should go back home and rest."

Obviously having no intention of elaborating on that topic, Evan interrupted Davin without hesitation before striding up the stairs.

Davin let out a sigh in silence while watching his back.

It seemed like the hoyden's bite had left a deep marking in Evan's heart.

Although that hoyden was no longer around, he wondered whether the bite mark was still there at the same place after so many years had passed.

Evan and that hoyden...

Evan and Nicole...

Sometimes, one had no choice but to resign to one's fate.

. . .

When Evan returned to his study, he leaned back on the chair in a laid-back manner as he massaged his temples. After that, he took a cup of coffee from the desk and took a sip before placing it back.

"Evan, that hoyden has already..."

As Davin's words were still resounding in his head, he fished out a cigarette with uneasiness and lit it. Amidst the mist of smoke, some fading memories of his past which he had dreaded to remember came flooding back.

He thought about the last encounter he had with her. At that time, she was like an abandoned doll, crouching sulkily beside a flower bed after she was being mocked.

Staring at her solemnly, he consoled her, "Don't be sad because I'll marry you in the future!"

"Really?!" She blinked her eyes which sparkled like stars.

"You bet!" He made her a solemn promise.

Instead of responding to him, she rose to her feet and gazed at him with a faint smile. On the next second, she started a round of giggle that was so infectious that it made him start to laugh too.

Next, his memories jumped to the part when he received the devastating news.

"Mr. Seet, the girl you have been looking for has passed away."

"What?! No, it's not possible!"

"It's true. We found a tombstone on which there was a portrait. The girl in it looks exactly the same as the one in the photo you showed us."

When Evan heard that, he felt as though something in his head just imploded and he refused to believe it until he went to the graveyard himself and saw the portrait on the tombstone with his own eyes...

At that moment, he finally realized how it felt to be heartbroken and how vulnerable he was when it came to life and death matters.

At that moment, he buried her in his heart, together with all his feelings for her.

From then on, he had deliberately avoided relationships and marriage by focusing his full attention and effort on building his career.

On her death anniversary four years ago, he experienced such intense grief over her demise that he decided to drink away his sorrow at a bar. Little did he know, he encountered Nicole on that fateful night...

With that thought in mind, he took a huge puff of the cigarette.

When the door to his study was suddenly opened, he quickly stubbed out the cigarette and threw it into the ashtray.

"How come you're still up?"

As Juan was approaching him, he noticed the cigarette smoke lingering in the air. "Daddy, are you smoking?"

Evan pinched the cheeks of the adorable boy as he answered, "Look, it's pretty normal for guys to smoke. I just had one."

"Daddy, is something bothering you?"

"Nope."

"Did you have a fight with Mommy?"

After a moment of contemplation, Evan shook his head and replied, "Nope."

"If that's the case, why did Mommy say that you are her nemesis?"

Evan frowned at what the little boy said.

He reckoned Nicole must have spoken that out of spite because she was pissed with him for using Zane to compel her into giving up Juan's custody.

However, he decided to make up something to answer Juan because he couldn't let him know the true reason. "Your Mommy must have meant that as a joke."

"Daddy, it's not easy for Mommy to raise me up. She's gone through a lot of suffering and she once even sold her blood just to make money. For her effort of nurturing me into such a healthy and adorable kid, could you please treat her nicer?"

There was a trace of imploration in Juan's clear eyes.

Meanwhile, suspicion flickered in Evan's pupils.

She sold her blood...

As a woman who was cruel enough to abandon her own kid, could she have done such a huge sacrifice for Juan?

He wondered why she had not left Juan with him since she had done that to Kyle.

Wouldn't it have been better for her to just leave both kids to him so that she could have total freedom?

Sometimes, he really found it hard to figure her out.

"Daddy, can you promise me that?"

Juan tugged the sleeves of his shirt in a coquettish manner.

Evan, whose mind was pulled back to reality because of him, nodded. "I promise you."

"How about you and Mommy take me to the theme park this weekend?"

"This weekend..." Evan's voice trailed off with some hesitation.

He recalled the last time he brought the kids on a trip together with Nicole. Thinking about the time she lashed out on him at the dessert place, he was worried he might regret his decision to go on another trip with her this time.

"Daddy, please just say yes because Kyle is dying to go to the theme park too. We were so envious of our friends when they told us about their trips with their parents."

"Let me think about it first. Now, it's late and it's time for you to go to bed."

"Daddy, just say you will take us to the theme park. I'm begging you... I'll go to bed right away if you promise..."

At last, Evan succumbed to his pestering by agreeing to take them to the theme park.

"Daddy, let's do a pinky swear."

Looking at Juan's eyes which were brimming with anticipation, Evan stretched out his pinky finger and twined it around Juan's.

"Well, you should go to bed now."

Smiling, Juan crawled to his lap and wrapped his arms around his neck to plant a kiss on his lips. "Daddy is the best dad in the world!"

Staring at Juan in astonishment, Evan's cold and stern face broke into a faint grin.

Juan was indeed right to point out the fact that Nicole had really given him an incredibly adorable and obedient son.

Therefore, he should give her credit for that.

When Juan scrambled back to his bedroom, he couldn't wait to share the good news with Kyle.

"Daddy has agreed to bring us to the theme park together with Mommy!"

"Really?! That will be a golden opportunity for us to help them patch things up."

Yet, they failed to come up with any viable plan after racking their brains for some time.

Juan suggested, "Let's hold a meeting with Nina and Maya tomorrow. I'm sure we will be able to think of something with more people contributing."

"Sounds good to me."

The next morning, the kids headed downstairs to enjoy breakfast after waking up.

As usual, Maya was the first one to appear at the dining table. She couldn't help but salivate at the sumptuous spread of food which was served.

When Juan and Kyle took the seats opposite her, she cast a glance in the direction of the staircase before she asked the boys in an undertone, "Is Nina here?"

"I didn't see her on my way here."

"I don't think so because she seems to be in the bathroom."

After getting the confirmation from the boys, a flicker of light shone in Maya's eyes as she reached her chubby arm over to Nina's plate from which she grabbed a prawn and put it down on her own plate.

She paused to think for a second before sneaking the largest slice of pizza off Nina's plate and stuffing it into her mouth.

While she was chewing, she picked up Nina's glass of milk and poured it into her own glass.

Watching the scene, Kyle and Juan glanced at each other. "She must be famished," Juan sighed.

When Kyle heard him, he took a prawn from his own plate and offered it to Maya but to his dismay, she refused to accept it as a person of backbone.

"Kyle, I have enough to eat. In fact, I only took Nina's food because she bullied me last night."

Kyle was stunned to hear her response. "Are you sure you don't want the prawn?"

Kyle put the prawn back to his plate after Maya nodded at him vigorously.

Shortly after that, they heard a string of footsteps coming from the direction of the staircase. In a swift move, Maya took a swig of the milk and put down the glass before stuffing the prawn into her mouth.

At the sight of Nina making her way over to the dining table, she deliberately covered her mouth with both hands and turned around. After some frantic chewing, she stretched her neck and swallowed the prawn.

When Nina sat down at the dining table, she frowned at her own plate before turning sideways to observe Maya's plate.

"Seems like the breakfast today isn't as generous as other days," she grumbled bewilderedly.

"I think the portion is the same." May stared at her with an unruffled look when she continued, "As a foodie, I think the food is enough. You're going to turn yourself into a fat pig if you think the food is not enough."

To both Juan and Kyle's surprise, Maya was very calm and convincing when she was lying.

The boys exchanged a glance in silence before burying their heads in their plates, trying hard to suppress the urge to laugh.

They agreed that it was about time for Maya to execute her revenge after having been given an earful by Nina over the past few days.

Nina rolled her eyes at her and retaliated, "You're the fat pig." With that, she put an end to their dispute and started digging in after taking a sip of the milk.

Maya felt delighted secretly.

She made up her mind to sneak more food from Nina's portion tomorrow. Nina needed to have a taste of being starved so that she would stop criticizing her.

All of a sudden, Juan adopted a serious attitude when he stared at the rest of them. "I have something important to share with you all—this coming weekend Daddy and Mommy are bringing us to the theme park. Now, let's try to come up with a plan to help them patch things up. We will have a meeting tonight to share our thoughts."

As soon as he said that, Nina snorted presumptuously, "Why should we help Mommy patch things up with that jerk when she clearly deserves a better man?"

"Other men might be better but they aren't our Daddy. So, we should do our best to make sure Daddy and Mommy stick together." Maya stared at Nina earnestly.

"Maya, you might see him as your Daddy but he might not treat you as his own. Isn't it obvious when his own sons went to a prestigious kindergarten for the rich while both of us went to a cheap kindergarten? Also, didn't you say he is a jerk too?"

Suddenly, Maya agreed that Nina had made a good point. "So, should we get a man who treats us nice to be our Daddy?"

"No!" Kyle was the first to voice his objection. "Mommy can only be with Daddy!"

Staring at the girls somberly, Juan insisted, "Exactly. Daddy and Mommy are a good match to each other. What if the new guy turns out to be a jerk?"

"Evan is a jerk! Nobody can be more of a jerk than him!"

Nina put down her glass of milk and glared at Juan resentfully.

Before Juan could get back to her, a sonorous and deep voice came, "Don't you think you need to have a good reason to call me a jerk?"

The kids spun around and found Evan standing somewhere nearby, watching them with a stern look.

Considering that it was not Nina's first time to label him a jerk, he was really curious as to how he had offended the little girl before.

Dauntlessly, Nina got to her feet and marched toward Evan with her eyes laden with a grudge. "You're a jerk because I say so," she snapped angrily.

With that, she let out a snort before storming her way upstairs.

What kind of reason is that?

It isn't right for her to judge a person totally based on her own preference.

"You guys shouldn't be like her, do you understand?"

"Yes, Daddy. Same for you too."

With a chortle, Evan replied, "I've always judge a person..."

"Mr. Seet's always judged a person based on his own prejudice. For example, if he decided that someone has a dubious character, the person would be deemed as having an ulterior motive no matter what the person does. Am I right?"

Crossing her arms in front of her chest, Nicole stared at Evan intently.

Evan could understand what she meant having thought about the remarks he had made about her before.

"I do have a preconceived opinion on a certain someone but I don't think it's prejudicial because it's the truth."

Nicole sneered, "Time will reveal all. Also, we will see whether Nina's opinion on you is sensible or otherwise as time passes."

"Well, let us wait for the answers then."

"Great!"

Time would show that what he thought of her was prejudicial and prove that he was truly a jerk to his daughters.

By the time the truth came to light, both her daughters would see Evan as a jerk and they would start criticizing him until he had nothing to say to excuse himself.

Merely thinking about how deflated he would look when the time came was enough to put Nicole in great spirits.

"Mommy, are you done with Daddy? It's time we go to school."

"Let's go then."

After Nicole left with the kids, Evan made his way to the dining table to find it contained nothing but some remnants of food. Then, he entered the kitchen and soon walked out with a begrudged look. As he found nothing left, he wondered whether Nicole had calculated the portion accurately to make sure the food was only enough for the kids.

"Mr. Seet, are you heading to the office without having breakfast?"

"I'm gonna skip it."

Blake was confused when he looked at Evan who was leaving the house with a sullen face. Why didn't he have anything for breakfast?

Was he not hungry? If that was the case, why did he even enter the kitchen?

By the time Evan drove his Maybach out of Hillside Villa, Blake was still speculating. In his opinion, Mr. Seet must have decided to skip the breakfast out of spite because his mood was spoilt by the argument he had with Ms. Lane.

Because of that, Blake decided to have a talk with Ms. Lane when she was back and advised her not to be so harsh to Mr. Seet. Wouldn't it be nice if they could get along with each other well?

. . .

Evan's phone rang when he was on his way to the office.

A glimmer of astonishment flashed in his eyes when he saw the caller ID. Excitedly, he picked the call up.

"Evan, are you in the middle of something?"

"Grandpa, I'm free to talk."

"Your parents and I are on the way back to the country and we will be reaching Hillside Villa in another one and a half hour. Will you be free at noon?"

"Grandpa, I'm going back to Hillside Villa right away to welcome you!"

"Your work should be your priority. Don't let the company's operation get affected because of me."

"Grandpa, don't worry because there won't be any issue."

After ending the conversation with his grandfather, Evan immediately made a U-turn and sped toward Hillside Villa.

In the meantime, Nicole just returned home after sending the kids to the kindergartens. Before she even entered the living room, she spotted Evan's Maybach making its way back.

Did he forget something?

Her curiosity was piqued. Just as she stepped foot in the living room, her pace came to a stop when her attention was caught by Evan's voice at the back.

"I have something to tell you."

Nicole's heart gave a lurch, dreading that he was going to broach the topic of the custody of the kids.

She followed him to the study upstairs where he stared at her and said in a fairly polite tone, "Ms. Lane, I'm going to receive some very important guests here so I would like to..."

"I will move out."

Nicole supposed some woman he was after would be here. If that were the case, her presence would indeed bring him inconvenience.

She bumped into Zane again on her way back. As her father had made his stance very clear that he would not go easy on her, she expected more trouble looming ahead.

Although Evan was involved in the matter, it was, after all, their family affair. At the same time, she reckoned it was about time she settled the scores with the people from her family.

Stunned by her quick response, Evan continued, "What about the kids..."

"I will take Nina and Maya with me. As for Juan and Kyle, I respect their decisions. They are free to stay or go with me."

It had never occurred to Evan that she would say that. Tightening his grip around the teacup, he opined, "In fact, you should understand that it might be better for Juan to stay."

Was this his indirect attempt at fighting for Juan's custody?

Nicole countered decisively, "Mr. Seet, I told you I will respect the boy's opinion. If Juan is happy to stay I'm not going to stop him but it doesn't mean I will give you his custody."

Evan's pensive eyes turned bleak slightly in response. He decided not to demand more because it was enough of a surprise that Nicole actually allowed Juan to stay.

On the other hand, he should take his time to handle Juan's custody matter.

"My guests will be here in another half an hour..."

"I'll pack up my things and leave right away."

Evan was surprised to see that she was willing to leave so readily considering that she had fought so hard in order to stay back then.

Looking at her back when she left the study, he actually thought there was something fishy.

When Nicole finished packing her stuff and left the mansion, she heaved out a sigh of relief.

Hillside Villa might be luxurious and comfortable, but it didn't change the fact that she was living under someone else's roof, and it kind of felt uneasy.

Now that Evan was not forcing her to hand over Juan's custody, Nicole was more than happy to rent a house outside and take a break from him. At least she could settle her troubles first before planning for the days ahead of her.

"Nicole Lane, you shall have your turn to shine one day!" she encouraged herself confidently.

An hour later, Evan stood respectfully before his grandfather, Russell Seet, in the living room. The elderly man's face was carved with deep wrinkles, all living proofs of the harsh times he had experienced throughout his long life.

His eyes were still clear and energetic like that of a young man, and his gaze was so sharp like it could see through the soul of a person.

His mien exuded an age-old vibe of wisdom due to his extensive experience in the business realm. Evan wouldn't be where he was today if it weren't for Russell's teachings and grooming. Hence, he has utmost respect and love towards his grandfather, who occupied the most important spot in his heart.

"You managed Hillside Villa well, Evan."

"Thanks, Grandpa. You can stay here for as long as you want if you like it here."

"Oh, no! There's no way an old man like me could live together with you youngsters especially after you're married. How constraining is that, be it for you couples and old people like me."

"Grandpa, I would really love to have you stay with me forever. I don't have to get married, anyway."

"Nonsense! Which man doesn't want to get married? Do you know that I purposely come back to plan for your wedding?"

Now Evan was confused by his words, and he turned to his parents in bewilderment.

Jonathan looked calm as usual, but Sophia had on a very radiant face. "Your grandfather heard that your relationship with Ms. Lane is going strong, so he wants to meet her himself. Where is she now?"

"Mom, there's no such thing! She and I are not in a love relationship."

"Oh, come on! Don't be shy. Davin called us days ago and even told us to prepare to attend your wedding once we return. So why are you still hiding from us?"

Davin told them that?

Evan's eyes narrowed, and he finally understood what Davin had meant when he told Evan he owed him a luxurious car.

No wonder he's so happy to let Nicole move in. No wonder he's so concerned about me being in love with Nicole or not.

"Mom, you believe Davin's words? He just wants his sports car, that's why he lied to you."

Sophia was stunned in her place. "No way. Dave may be a jokester, but when it comes to important news like this..."

Sophia's voice faltered, and she immediately took out her phone to call Davin.

"How is your brother's relationship with Ms. Lane?" Sophia had switched on the loudspeaker for everyone to hear.

"Oh, mom. I'm just about to tell you this; these two quarreled again! You can't imagine how many challenges there are in their relationship, and how much of an emotional strain it was for me to keep worrying about them. Anyway, considering how much work it needs for me to keep them together, maybe you should buy me a ship after you get me my car. For now, you and dad can buy yourselves flight tickets and have a long holiday overseas. Once you're back, I guarantee-"

"Guarantee that you will be skinned alive and beaten half to death before sending you off to manage our branch office in I Nation," Evan cut him off immediately.

On the other end of the phone, Davin was stunned in his place when he heard Evan's voice. He then took his phone away from his ears and checked the caller ID. Hmm? It is my mom's number. But why did I hear Evan's voice instead?

"Davin, I can get you your car and ship, but now you better come over to Hillside Villa. We need to have a good talk first!"

Hillside Villa.

Mom's back?

With a panicked expression, Davin wanted to hang up the call when he heard a deep voice sounding from the other side of the phone. "Davin, I would like to see you too."

"Grandpa? You... you're back too?"

"Yes. We'll talk later. Come over right now."

After ending the call, Davin had a hard time breathing and his head spun with the lack of oxygen as images of his mother's wrath flashed before him. My goodness! I'm dead this time! What should I do now? How can I make up for it?

After spending some time brainstorming, Davin came out with a plan. He had to go somewhere first before going to Hillside Villa and execute his plan.

Yes, that should work. Hopefully, it's enough to save my ass.

Russell sighed in disappointment. "Evan, have you really not given any thought about your marriage?"

"There's no hurry for that, grandpa."

Hearing that, Sophia started to nag at her son again.

Poor Evan felt his ears burn upon hearing his mother's nags.

Seeing how impatient he looked, Russell came up with some random order and sent Jonathan and Sophia out of the living room. Now the place was left with Evan and his grandfather alone.

"Evan, do you know how old you are now? How can you not think about marriage at your age?"

However, Evan merely returned a bitter smile and did not answer him.

"Let me ask you; you still can't forget that girl you met back at Rose Garden?"

Evan's face changed, and his gaze darted elsewhere to avoid looking at his grandfather. Yet the sadness beneath his eyes was clear to Russell, despite his efforts to hide it.

"Evan, I know you've suffered a lot when you were in Rose Garden, and she is the one who has helped you through those harsh days. In turn, you have also helped her back, and you two were the closest companions throughout your darkest days. I know you have tried to look for her after that, and you should know that the poor girl has passed away years ago. You should have gotten over her passing after all these years."

"Grandpa, there's no way I will ever forget her. There's no woman who has treated me so kindly like how she did! She is the light of my darkest days and the only source of eternal warmth for me! No other women could replace the warmth she had given me throughout those days."

"I know how you feel, Evan. But you have to think of Kyle; he needs a mother."

He needs a mother.

The image of Nicole taking care of Kyle and Juan appeared in his mind. I guess that is how a mother is supposed to look like.

But she's married. I can't expect her to take care of them both forever.

"Evan, you need to learn to let go. The girl at the Rose Garden is just a part of your life. You are very young then, and you probably don't even know what is love. You still have a long life ahead of you, and I don't want to see you being alone for the rest of your life."

Russell's voice trembled as he gripped Evan's hands tightly.

Evan had no choice but to force out a bitter smile. "I know what you mean, grandpa. I'll try my best to find a mother for Kyle."

Russell sighed again. Evan was the most outstanding of his generation. But as the old saying goes, a hero would fail at nothing but the love of a fine maiden. It seemed like even this haughty grandson of his couldn't escape the same fate as well.

Suddenly, the butler came in hurriedly. "Mr. Russell, Mr. Evan. Mr. Davin has arrived."

"Bring him in!"

"Alright."

Davin entered with his head drooped and only lifted his head to greet his grandfather before dropping his head again like a kid who had done something wrong.

Where's mom and dad though? Davin wondered.

I thought they would be here waiting to punish me?

"Hey, Davin. Raise your head; it has been a long time since I've last seen you and I miss you dearly."

"I miss you too, grandpa! By the way, I've prepared a surprise performance for you. You're definitely going to like it!"

"Oh? What performance?" Russell asked in excitement.

"I've prepared a magic show for you!"

Davin eyed Evan as he spoke before lowering his head guiltily.

Evan frowned at his reaction and easily guessed the tricks up his brother's sleeves.

But since that said trick would indeed delight Russell, Evan allowed Davin to have his way instead of stopping him.

"A magic show?" Russell chuckled in delight. "You naughty brat, I know you're never short of cheeky tricks. Alright, let the show begin then."

"I have one more request, grandpa. If I can make you happy, can you help me stop mom and dad from beating me up later?"

Russell agreed without a second thought. "Sure! If you can make me happy, I'll help you stop them."

Davin finally lifted his head in confidence. "Alright! I can guarantee that this magic show would delight you for sure! If you're unhappy with it in the end, feel free to punish me any way you like!"

Seeing how confident Davin was, Russell's anticipation for his magic show had now reached its peak.

"Alright! You may start then."

Davin was stunned to see his grandfather's excited gaze.

"Grandpa, I need to make some preparations for such sophisticated magic shows. Please give me a moment."

"Ok, ok! Be quick!"

Davin nodded in response. However, it was not up to him to decide on how soon he could get ready. It was up to the twins, of whom he was not sure if they would cooperate with him.

"Alright, grandpa! I'll be back as soon as possible."

After getting out of the living room, Davin dashed all the way towards the rear house.

Upon seeing Davin rushing in their direction, both Kyle and Juan exchanged glances and hid behind a rockery.

The twins looked at each other nervously as Davin neared them.

"Hey, this is unusual for Uncle Davin to fetch us back so early from the kindergarten and even make us hide here. Do you think there is something fishy about it?"

"Of course there is," Kyle replied firmly. He and Davin were never on good terms, so he was even more suspicious of Davin's sinister intentions.

"What is he up to?" Juan asked while blinking his obsidian-like dark orbs.

Kyle was just as bewildered as well. With his eyes fixed on Davin, who was now looking everywhere for them, Kyle uttered coolly, "If he has any ulterior motives for doing this, then we have to teach him a lesson."

"Juan!"

"Kyle!"

Davin wanted to shout their names, yet he dared not called out too loudly, hence he could only lower his volume and 'yelled' softly in the backyard.

The twins exchanged looks again and got up from their hiding spot with pebbles in their hands before throwing them in Davin's direction.

"Ouch! My face!"

Davin turned around with his hands covering his face. "You two little brats! Don't you know you're not supposed to hit anyone on their face?"

"Oh, we didn't hit anyone." Kyle eyed him coolly.

"Yeah, we only threw some stones," Juan corrected him seriously.

"You! Fine, fine! You win this time."

"I don't need you to tell me that."

Davin could only sigh deep down and had to continue putting up his fawning smile. He really needed their help now, so it was not the right time to offend them. I've gotta make them happy so that they will help me.

"Uncle Davin, why are you fetching us so early from the kindergarten and even ask us to hide here?"

Davin's eyes flickered cunningly as he reconstructed his sentences and looked at them kindly.

"I want to give you two a chance to show off!"

Show off?

The twins exchanged glances again.

With a frown, Kyle turned back to Davin defensively, while Juan blinked his eyes curiously.

Davin's lips curled into a friendly smile as he continued. "Today, the most important member of our family is back! In order to let him have a good impression of you two, I have come out with a special introduction for both of you. I'll reward you two handsomely if you do well later."

The most important member of the family? Who's that? Juan was more interested in the identity of the person.

On the other hand, Kyle was more suspicious at the so-called special introduction mentioned by Davin.

"Uncle Davin, who's that important person?"

"How are you planning to introduce us?"

The boys voiced out their queries at the same time.

Now is the most crucial segment! As long as I manage to persuade them to cooperate with me, I can start my extraordinary magic show.

Davin looked excited as he replied, "The important person is your daddy's grandfather, that is your great-grandfather! He is the patriarch of the family and a man of important status. As for the introduction, I need you two..."

Wow~ So it's daddy's grandpa! That means he must be a very old man now. Will he be as kind-looking as most old people are?

Juan's face was full of surprise. He was really excited to meet this great-grandfather of his, which he had never met before.

As for Kyle, he was not as surprised as his twin brother. He already knew that the old man was the person his father respected the most.

With a calm face, Kyle listened to Davin's explanation about their grand entrance.

After he was done, Davin looked at them in anticipation. "How's that? Isn't it extraordinary?"

Juan gave it a thought before asking, "The magic you mentioned just now, is it the same as the one we see in the circus?"

His mother had brought him to see many interesting circus performances before.

"That's right! So all you have to do now is to cooperate with me and-"

"And you want us to act like circus animals just to make great-grandpa happy? No way we're doing that!" Kyle snapped suddenly.

Davin was startled by his retort as he looked at Kyle awkwardly. Goodness, young boy. Do you have to be so frank and snappy at your age?

And since when am I treating you like circus animals? I'm almost begging on my knees and worshipping you like a deity!

Juan's eyes rolled in realization. So Uncle Davin wants to use us!

Then we need to have a good talk about that!

"Kyle, Juan, I really did not take you two as circus animals. What I am doing now is to make your great-grandpa happy and let you two leave a good impression on him. That way, he will love the two of you even more! I'm doing all of these for your sake. Of course, if you two don't want to do so..."

"I don't want to," Kyle rejected without hesitation.

"I don't want to either," Juan assented.

Davin felt himself choke on his own saliva. These two children. Can't they just respect me for once?

If it isn't for the fact that I need their help, I would really love to pinch their arrogant little faces and smack their buttocks.

After repeatedly telling himself to calm down and suppress the urge to smack them, Davin stroked Juan's head persuasively. "Please help me out just this once, ok?"

"No," Kyle retorted heartlessly.

However, Juan hesitated. "Any rewards for helping you?" he asked with a sheepish smile.

Davin frowned slightly at his question. However, he soon realized that having the room to discuss any terms and conditions with them was much better than outright rejection.

Time was short on him, hence he had no choice but to agree with their terms. "As long as you two can help me, I'll promise anything you asked!"

Kyle sized him up thoughtfully, as though he was contemplating something.

Juan too contemplated for a short while before a smile appeared on his face. He then whispered into Kyle's ears, and Kyle's defensive attitude changed after listening to his brother.

"Alright, we can help you, Uncle Davin. But you must promise to help us with something too."

"What thing?"

"I can't tell you now, but when we need you to do it, you must help us."

Davin stared at the twins dubiously. Well, what tough missions can two kids give me? At most, it would be about asking for good food or sneaking them out for some fun. Considering how much of a hurry he was in, Davin agreed to their request without a second thought. "Fine. That's a deal."

"Deal!"

After a brief discussion, Davin returned to the living room and announced confidently. "Grandpa, it's time for some real magic."

Before Russell could answer, someone suddenly whipped a feather duster on Davin's body.

The sudden episode made Davin stifled in fear. He turned around to see his mother standing about one meter away from him, and her gaze was burning with rage.

"Grandpa! Help!"

Seeing how pitiful Davin looked now, Russell immediately stopped Sophia and asked her to calm herself. "At least wait until he's done with his magic show before you whip him."

Now Davin was bewildered. Grandpa, didn't you promise to help me stop Mother?

"Magic show? Very well." Sophia gritted her teeth madly. "If you fail your magic, I'll make you jump around like a monkey instead!"

Davin suddenly recalled those dreadful times as a kid when Sophia had chased him all around the house with her feather duster and how he had screamed like an idiot while escaping from her.

That's my childhood's greatest nightmare!

"Mom, if my magic works, can you not-"

"Shut up and do your magic!"

Davin pouted his lips helplessly. Compared with his nephews, his mother was one tough character to handle, especially when she was in a fit of rage. He would have no ground to defend himself, let alone bargain for mercy.

"Ladies and gentleman, please take your seat and I shall begin the show."

Sophia called Jonathan over to watch the show before taking her seat.

All of them were now seated on the arch-shaped sofa and fixed their gazes on the entrance.

Suddenly, Kyle ran across the entrance.

"Hmm? Shouldn't Kyle be at the kindergarten now?"

"Mom, wait until the show is done first. You can ask after that."

Sophia sulkily kept her mouth shut.

The next moment, 'Kyle' ran across the door again, but he was wearing a different shirt this time.

"You call this magic? He just changed his clothes."

"Mom, if you're going to make noise and interrupt the show again, you might as well take your leave."

"You brat!"

"Be quiet! Let's enjoy the show first," Russell ordered for them to stop bickering. With that, Sophia glared at her son again and shut up.

Kyle and Juan took turns to run across the entrance repeatedly, and their interval of exchange became faster and faster.

Wait. No way Kyle can change that fast? The elders thought in confusion.

By the end of the show, both Kyle and Juan appeared together by the entrance and they made a funny but cute face at them.

Sophia was deeply surprised by their appearance. "Goodness! Are my eyes playing tricks on me? How could there be two Kyles over there?"

"Yes! And their clothes are different! It can't be his reflection or double vision from our side!"

"This..."

Just when the adults were utterly confused by the sight, Davin instructed the twins to stop and retreat behind the door.

"Grandpa, I managed to manifest another great-grandson for you and a grandson for mom and dad. Isn't that the greatest magic?"

"So there's really two Kyles? How did you manage that?"

"Well, I bet that kid is just another boy who is Kyle's double, and he just put on some makeup to look just like him." Jonathan thought he had seen through Davin's trick.

"Goodness! My eyesight is getting poor now. How could I actually thought that there were really two Kyles there and I have two great-grandsons," Russell sighed in regret.

"Grandpa, if I can prove that you really have two great-grandchildren, how are you going to reward me?"

Russell turned to him. "I will give you anything you want."

"Really? If I want a Porsche, will you make my mom agree to get one for me?" Davin glanced at Sophia in delight.

Sophia chuckled instead. "If you can really manifest another grandson out of thin air for me, I'll even buy you two!"

Davin looked at his mother in excitement. "Promise?"

"Promise!"

Davin snapped his fingers in delight. "Deal! Grandpa, dad, you two are the witness of our deal."

With that, Davin called the twins into the living room.

The twins approached Russell and bowed to him. "Nice to meet you, great-grandpa!"

Russell looked at the twins in surprise. Goodness! These two really looked exactly the same! Both are miniature versions of Evan! Does that mean...

Russell extended his hand and stroked Kyle's face. Kyle looked as cool as usual, just like his father's double.

He then stroked Juan's face, and the boy suddenly grinned in delight.

"Oh, my! Where did this kid come from?"

"Great-grandpa, my parents gave birth to me."

"Oh, yes! Indeed! What's your daddy's name though?"

"My daddy is Evan Seet."

Juan's voice was soft but clear. His answer was like a bombshell that dropped on Jonathan and Sophia, with both standing up in shock.

The couple then approached the little boy and checked Juan out lovingly. They couldn't help but stroke and lightly pinch his face in delight.

"Did you just say that your dad is Evan?"

Juan nodded, "Yes. I am Kyle's twin."

Now Jonathan and Sophia were completely stunned by the information. After exchanging glances, Sophia immediately called Evan back to clarify everything.

Once they listened to Evan's explanation and confirmed Juan's identity, Russell was so overjoyed that he couldn't stop himself from smiling.

Both Jonathan and Sophia were equally elated as well. What a piece of great news this is!

After the initial excitement, Russell also asked about Juan's life outside.

Juan looked at him earnestly as his eyes flickered. "Great-grandpa, I have been living with my mom for the past few years. She has suffered a great deal just to raise me up."

Russell sighed regretfully. He knew it was not easy for a woman to bring up a child alone without a man's help.

"Your mom has indeed suffered a lot. Please help me to thank her for raising such an outstanding great-grandson for the Seet family."

Davin interjected suddenly. "Grandpa, Juan's life with Ms. Lane is indeed terrible. They have been living in the slums last time, and she has to work and earn a living while taking care of Juan alone. This is no easy feat for her."

Russell was observing Evan discreetly, who stood beside him expressionlessly. Seems like he really didn't have feelings for this Ms. Lane after all.

After a round of consideration, Russell took Juan's hand and said to him, "Let me offer you a present then! I'll gift you a better residence, and you don't have to stay in the slums with your mother again. How about that?"

Juan hesitated. "Mommy said that we shouldn't simply accept gifts from others."

"Juan, you are the descendant of the Seet family, and you are entitled to our family's property. Your mother has suffered a lot to raise you, and what I'm going to give you is what you deserved, so you're just reclaiming something of your own to let your mother live a better life. This is also what you should do as a filial son, so please don't reject my offer."

The benign look in Russell's eyes made Juan feel a little overwhelmed. He turned to Evan for help.

Evan nodded. "Since great-grandpa wants to give it to you, you'd better accept his gift. Remember to thank him."

Juan looked at his great-grandpa with shining eyes. "Thank you, Grandpa."

"Good boy! How about this—I'll give you Rose Garden too. You can have your mother move in there with you."

Hearing Russell mention Rose Garden, Evan felt taken-aback.

Periodically, a horde of gardeners and maids descended upon Rose Garden to tidy it up. Once, Evan had begged Russell for the garden, even offering to trade Hillside Villa for it. However, Russell had gently but firmly turned down his request.

How could Russell gift the place to Juan now?

To Evan, Rose Garden held the most unforgettable memories of his youth. By offering the place to Nicole as her new residence, Russell was clearly trying to make match both of them!

The girl in Evan's memories was very precious to him. Nicole would never be able to replace her.

It was all too bad. Russell's goods intentions were going to waste.

Aside, Davin sighed. If Nicole moved into Rose Garden, it would probably trigger all sorts of unhappy memories of his brother.

Like an episode of a spring dream, a lover had departed this world and left behind indelible memories of a beautiful relationship. His brother's memories of the girl from Rose Garden continued to haunt him, and whether Evan could ever get over her still remain unknown.

"Grandpa, is Rose Garden very big? Will it be comfortable for us to live there?"

Davin interrupted, "Juan, Kyle, your great-grandfather is tired. Why don't we let him rest for now? Uncle Davin will show you around Rose Garden."

Arthur nodded. "Children, go with your Uncle Davin."

Juan was looking forward to seeing Rose Garden. If that place were comfortable, he would ask Mommy to move in there. If his mother had reservations about accepting Russell's gift, they could simply treat it as a home rental and pay rent for the place. Russell would unlikely kick up a fuss about it.

When the others left, Evan returned to his study room and called Nicole immediately.

When she received Evan's call, Nicole wondered if something had happened to Juan and Kyle hence she picked up the call immediately, "Mr. Seet, did something happen?"

"There's something I want to discuss with you. Call it a negotiation, if you will."

"Don't bother! I'm not giving up Juan's parental rights..."

"It's not about that!"

"Then what is it about?"

Evan laid out his proposal clearly. Nicole would politely refuse Russell's offer for her to move into Rose Garden. In return, Evan would offer any one of his numerous villas as her new residence. If she had her eye on a particular place, he would even buy it for her.

After finding out that Russell had gifted her son a garden, Nicole felt extremely unsettled. However, upon hearing the words 'Rose Garden', she couldn't help but think that they sounded rather familiar.

"Does this Rose Garden happen to be located in the southern outskirts of the city?"

Juan frowned. How did she know that?

It appeared as though Nicole had made some research on the Seet family's assets.

"You're right, it is in the southern outskirts. If you promise not to move in, I'll buy you any apartment in this city."

Was Rose Garden very important to Evan? Why was he so against the idea of her moving in?

Nicole felt very curious about it.

"I need some time to consider your offer."

"Alright, I'll wait for your reply."

Davin arrived at Rose Garden with Juan and Kyle in tow.

As soon as they stepped into the garden, they noticed how tidy the entire place was. Although the place wasn't huge by any means, the grounds were littered with artificial rocks and pavilions.

Long, snake-like ivy ran across the walls of the garden, with luscious flowers of red, pink, and white claiming their spot on the vines. As they took in the distinct fragrance of the blooms, the three of them couldn't help but marvel at the beauty of this place.

"Gosh, it's so pretty!"

"I know, right? I've never seen such a beautiful place before."

Seeing the shocked expressions on Kyle and Juan's faces, Davin smiled.

"Juan, your Mommy will love this place. Be sure to ask her to move in."

"Of course!" Juan chirped, nodding frantically.

Besides his mother, Maya and Nina will surely fall in love with this beautiful place as well.

That night, Juan called his mother on the phone.

Stubbornly, he insisted that she had to move into the Rose Garden. Refusal on her part, he argued, was tantamount to dismissing his act of filial piety.

Hearing her son mention filial piety, Nicole couldn't help but feel pleasantly surprised. When had this little boy learned about filial piety? What a wonderful boy he was.

However, she hesitated when recalled how Evan had pleaded with her not to move in. Juan's chirpy voice interrupted her thoughts. "Mommy, since it's Sunday

tomorrow, do you want me to show you around the place? I'm sure you'll love it. Oh, and bring Maya and Nina along too!"

Well, it wouldn't hurt to go take a look at the place...

When she was a kid, Nicole had frequently sneaked into Rose Garden to steal flowers for her mother. In the end, however...

"Alright, let's go have a look tomorrow," she said.

Juan felt exhilarated. He was confident that his mother would fall in love with the place as soon as she saw it.

When they moved in, Mommy would finally have a place of her own. Whatever belonged to Juan also belonged to her.

Evan found out about Nicole's plans to visit Rose Garden when he overheard Juan and Kyle's conversation. His face clouded over.

What would happen if that woman fell in love with the place and insisted on moving in?

He couldn't let that happen. Evan made up his mind to drop by Rose Garden tomorrow.

After breakfast the next day, Evan arrived at Nicole's house with Juan and Kyle in tow.

As he glanced at the interior of her new rental apartment, Evan frowned with displeasure. For someone like Nicole who lived in a glorified shoebox, moving into Rose Garden was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity!

Upon seeing Juan and Kyle, Nicole looked pleasantly surprised.

"Mommy was planning to pick the both of you up! Why are you here?"

"We didn't come by ourselves! Daddy came along with us. He wants to go to Rose Garden too."

Nicole finally took notice of Evan, who was standing awkwardly outside the door.

"Mr. Seet, what brings you here? Unfortunately, my place is rather small, so I won't be inviting you in. Please wait outside!" As soon as she finished speaking, a smile crept over her face.

Evan shot a critical look at her. Did she really think that he wanted to go in? He would much prefer standing outside, where the air was fresher.

"My time is precious. Hurry up!" he snapped crossly.

Nicole dashed into Nina's room. Afraid that Evan was going to fly into a fit of rage if they made him wait any longer, she started nagging at her daughter to hurry up.

"Mommy, I'm done packing. Let's go."

"Okay!"

The children were jumping with excitement. Happy to inundate Nicole with more stories about Rose Garden, Juan followed Kyle, Maya and Nina onto Nicole's car.

Seeing how eagerly the boys had defected to Nicole's car, ignoring how worn-out and tattered it was, Evan couldn't help but feel a sense of alienation. Perhaps, he mused, it was true that children were much closer to their mothers than their fathers.

The entire way there, Juan regaled everyone with his praises of Rose Garden. Maya and Nina could hardly wait to see the place for themselves.

As Nicole listened, her childhood memories of Rose Garden came flooding back. Suddenly, she felt like crying.

Ten years ago, she had snuck in there like a thief. Today, she could finally walk into the garden through its front gates at last.

She wondered if the place would feel foreign to her when she saw it again. After, the garden may have remained the same all these years, but the people must have changed.

Evan was in his Rolls-Royce. As he shut his eyes to rest, a memory from his youth resurfaced in his mind. Evan was in his Rolls-Royce. As he shut his eyes to rest, a memory from his youth resurfaced in his mind.

"Evan, here's a flower chain I made for you. And here are the snacks my Mommy made. Go on, eat!"

"If you give all your food to me, what are you going to eat?"

"There's more food for me at home. These are for you."

"Evan, if they bully you, I'll help you fight back against them!"

"Evan, I didn't mean to bite you. It's too dark and they hid too fast, so I—I bit the wrong person."

"Don't cry, it doesn't hurt."

""

As the memories replayed in his mind, Evan felt a lump in his throat. His hands curled into fists. If that girl were still alive, she would have grown into a big, pretty girl by now. She might even have her own kids now!

And perhaps those kids might even be his...

As he got lost in his memories, they arrived at their destination. The Rolls-Royce rolled to a halt outside Rose Garden.

When Evan got off the car, the chauffeur turned to look behind them. "Mr. Seet, Ms. Lane's car isn't here yet."

Gosh, that car of hers is as slow as a snail! I can't even see them in the distance. Impatiently, Evan said, "Let's go in without them first."

"Yes, Mr. Seet."

Ten minutes later, Nicole finally arrived at Rose Garden with the kids.

Juan was still rattling on solemnly about the garden, informing them of how beautiful the flowers, the pavilions, and the artificial rocks were.

"Maya, the flowers in Rose Garden are prettier than the fondant ones on the cakes you love to eat!"

Hearing this, the image of fondant flowers floated into Maya's mind. Those flowers were soft and sticky, and they tasted delicious.

Her eyes lit up, and Maya took off in the direction of Rose Garden. Unfortunately, she was in such a hurry that she missed a step. With a loud crash, she fell sprawling onto the floor.

Ouch, that hurts!

Tears welled up in Maya's eyes as she forced herself to endure the pain. Three seconds later, however, she burst into a loud wail and started crying.

Nicole quickly dashed over. Picking Maya up and dusting the mud off her face, she asked worriedly, "Maya, are you hurt? Do you feel any pain?"

Plaintively, Maya pointed at her flabby arm and her thick calves before gesturing at her chubby cheeks. "Mommy, am I going to be disfigured?"

Nina squatted down and looked carefully at the wound on her face. "No! You don't have to worry with me around. If you do become disfigured, I'll be able to draw an even prettier face on you."

Hearing this, Maya felt reassured. She wiped away her tears and turned abruptly to Nina. In a serious voice, she insisted, "I'm pretty even now."

"You are! Maya's the prettiest girl on earth."

After being consoled by Nicole for a while, Maya finally broke into a smile.

Looking at the flowers in the garden, Nina exclaimed with sparkling eyes, "I say! These are the prettiest flower beds I've ever seen."

Turning to look at Nicole, she said, "Mommy, can I pluck one flower to wear in my hair?"

Nicole thought for a while before answering, "Yes, but just one, alright? Don't go overboard."

"Yes, Mommy."

Nina walked over to the flower beds and looked down at the colorful blooms for a long time. In the end, she stretched out her hand and reached for a lovely pink flower.

Just as she was about to close her fingers around its stem, a loud holler sounded behind her and scared her half to death. "No plucking of flowers is allowed!"

Turning around, she found herself gazing into Evan's eyes. His face was full of cold fury.

Nina had never seen Evan look so angry before. Like a frightened bird, she swung her head around to look at Nicole for help.

Nicole hadn't expected this angry reaction from Evan. She ran over to explain, "Mr. Seet, Nina really likes flowers. Since there are so many of them in this garden, could you just let her have one?"

Huffily, Evan replied, "No."

The garden was full of flowers. Couldn't he just let the girl have one?

A look of annoyance flashed across Nicole's face. Evan was very fond of this place, and it appeared as though he treasured every blade of grass and every stalk of flower in here too.

Too lazy to argue with him, she walked over to Nina and detached the flower from its stem before handing it to her.

"Here you go, Nina."

"Nicole Lane!" Evan roared, gritting his teeth in rage.

However, Nicole turned to look at him, her eyes bold. "Mr. Seet, this garden now belongs to Juan. Since Juan has allowed us to live here with him, you have no business telling us whether we should pluck this flower or not."

""

She hadn't even moved in yet, and she was already going against him.

If they really moved in here, the kids would probably turn this whole place upside down.

Evan looked at Nicole coldly and tried to keep his temper in check. "If you don't want to live here, there are other places..."

Nicole interrupted him gaily, "I'm not going anywhere. I'm moving in here."

" "

Another surge of anger coursed through Evan's veins. This woman was just trying to get on his nerves.

Sensing the tense atmosphere and the animosity between their parents, the children fell silent with anxiety.

A moment later, Nicole looked up at Evan and said sincerely, "Mr. Seet, I'm really sorry. However, I have very strong feelings towards this place, and I'd very much like to live here."

Feelings?

It's your first time here, and you've already developed feelings for this place?

What sort of nonsense was this?

"Do you really plan on living here?"

Nicole's eyes trembled slightly. With her hands balled into fists, she nodded firmly at him.

Shooting her a look of contempt, Evan angrily ordered Juan and Kyle to leave with him.

The two boys looked at him with doubtful expressions. If they left with their father now, wouldn't their Mommy be very sad?

Besides, today was Mommy's special visit to Rose Garden.

"Daddy, I don't want to go back yet."

"Daddy, we've just arrived. We haven't played enough yet."

Evan looked at the both of them, his eyes narrowing. Was Nicole insisting on living in Rose Garden because she knew the kids liked this place? In the future, was she going to use this to coax Juan and Kyle to live with her?

If he let her move in here, she would have both Rose Garden and their two sons.

This woman was too ambitious for her own good!

Evan suddenly bared his teeth in an unusual smile. Looking as though he was grimacing, he said, "Juan, great-grandpa gave you this garden, didn't he? Daddy wants to live here too."

As he spoke, he shot a pointed look at Nicole.

Juan blinked his large eyes rapidly before exchanging nods with Kyle and his two sisters.

If both Mommy and Daddy lived here, their family would be reunited once more. How splendid would that be!

"Haha! Daddy, Mommy, Juan likes the idea of the both of you living together."

"Great! Daddy will move in here today." His words were clearly directed at Nicole.

Nicole's heart skipped a beat. From his strange expression, she could tell that he was up to something again.

Evan's plan was to stick around and aggravate her until she could no longer bear it and moved out. When that time came, there was sure to be a huge fight.

Nicole wondered if it would affect her children. What if...

She secretly discussed the idea of moving somewhere else with Maya and Nina.

Hearing this, Nina looked a little upset. "Mommy, he's saying that because he doesn't want you to live here. If you move somewhere else, he'll get what he wants."

Thinking back on Evan's frigid attitude just now, Maya felt very annoyed. "Exactly! Mommy, don't be scared of him. We're on your side. He won't be able to defeat all three of us."

"Besides, Mommy, Juan will be sad if you don't move in here."

"Yes! It's his way of expressing filial piety, after all."

In her heart, Nicole knew that the real reason why her children liked Rose Garden so much was because the living conditions here were indeed much better than that in their cramped flat.

She liked this place too. However, it wasn't because the scenery and amenities here were better—it was because this place held memories from her past.

Oh well. Since matters had already come to a head, they might as well move in.

"Great! Shall we move in here tomorrow?"

Maya exchanged a look with Nina and nodded happily.

Juan turned to Kyle and reminded him that Daddy had promised to bring all of them to the amusement park that day. Mommy, of course, was coming along.

"I wonder if Daddy remembers it."

"He probably does. However, they just had an argument. If we make them take us to the amusement park now, they might start fighting again."

Juan laughed. "Last time, I heard from our neighbor, the husband-beater lady that fighting and arguing can be a couple's way of expressing love to each other. Perhaps our parents will be able to fight their way to a better relationship."

"Does—does that lady have a good relationship with her husband?"

Juan tried to recall if they did. Nodding furiously, he said, "It's pretty good! Every time she boxes his ears, he gives her money. After that, she gives him another two kicks in the leg, and it makes her really happy."

Um...

"Well, then, is her husband happy?"

"Of course! Her husband is always smiling. For some reason, however, his smile looks even uglier than his crying face."

Upon hearing this, Kyle expressed his concern on whether their father would look uglier when he smiled like that neighbor.

After thinking for a while, Juan replied, "Mommy is very gentle. She will never hit Daddy. They'll be very happy together."

"That's true. If we think about it, it's Daddy who's bullying her instead. There's a very low chance that Daddy will get beaten up by her. Should we try and ask, then?"

"Yes." Juan nodded furiously.

He quickly found a convenient time to gather their parents together and remind them of the amusement park trip.

Realizing that Nicole would be coming along, Evan shot a strange look at her and said icily, "Choose between me and her."

"But Daddy, you promised!"

"That was in the past. Now..."

Now, he felt distinctly uncomfortable whenever he set his eyes on Nicole. Whenever he looked at her, his gaze was full of unveiled contempt.

Maya and Nina had never seen Evan so cold towards their mother before. Walking over to Nicole, they grabbed her hand to show their support. With her head bowed, Nicole snuck a look at her daughters, who were both glaring at Evan. Summoning up her courage, she looked up and gazed directly at him.

"Juan, Kyle, we must always keep our promises. Mommy will bring you guys there."

Hearing this, Kyle turned to look at Evan and complained, "Daddy, didn't you taught us the same, too?"

Evan glared coldly at Nicole. Did she say that because she wanted to bring the kids to the amusement park with him?

Alright, he thought darkly, I'll let you experience the 'joyful' experience of having me around!

"Let's go now!"

As soon as he spoke, Nicole felt her heart drop. As she raised her head and met his cold eyes, she felt a deep sense of dread.

His entire expression smacked of his desire to get revenge on her. Was he going to make things difficult for her?

The children were so excited at the thought of heading to the amusement park that they didn't notice the awkward silence between their parents at all.

They arrived at the amusement park in their car.

Juan and Kyle had an important mission. They wanted to find as many opportunities as they could to let their parents interact with each other.

On the other hand, Maya and Nina had struck a deal. They would protect their Mommy to the end of the world. If their father tried to make things difficult for her, they would discipline him on her behalf.

"Maya, we can't be afraid of him."

"No worries! If he bullies Mommy, I'll treat him like he is cheese or pork leg and bite him into pieces!"

Nina nodded frantically. She reached into her pocket and extracted a newly-bought makeup kit. An insidious smile spread across her face.

Evan bought the tickets and led the children into the amusement park. Nicole left and came back with her hands full of popcorn bags for the children.

"You're not allowed to eat that," Evan said sternly to the kids.

"Why not?" Nicole asked unhappily.

"It's filthy."

Hearing this, the children turned to look at each other uneasily. Should they eat the popcorn or not?

Nicole shot him a glare and took the bags of popcorn away from the kids. "Let's not eat the popcorn, then. Go and have fun!"

The children nodded and headed off in the direction of the carousel ride gleefully.

Evan glowered at the bags of popcorn in Nicole's arms. "Throw them away," he ordered.

"Why should I do that?"

It was such a waste to do that. After all, she had spent money to buy them.

"We're not letting the kids eat them! Which part of that do you not understand?"

Nicole was nonplussed. It still made no sense to throw the perfectly good bags of popcorn away.

Nicole rolled her eyes at him. Tearing one of the bags open, she started stuffing her face with popcorn.

"Don't worry, I'll finish eating them in a jiffy. I won't give them to the kids."

Evan frowned at her with a peculiar expression on his face.

Nicole ignored him. As soon as she finished one bag of popcorn, she tore open another bag and started eating that too.

Evan couldn't bear it anymore. "Please stand a little further away from me, thanks."

Nicole, who was preoccupied with eating popcorn, stopped for a second and asked, "Why?"

Evan stared at her and refused to answer.

Now, he finally understood who Maya had inherited her gluttony from.

Seeing the disgust in his eyes, Nicole shot a look at Evan and stepped away from him.

However, Evan still wasn't satisfied. "A little further please, thanks."

Nicole scoffed. "Do you think this is your house or something? I'll stand wherever I like."

Evan couldn't be bothered to reply. If he got into a fight with her now, someone was bound to capture their squabble and upload the video onto social media. That would cause great damage to his reputation.

He started walking away from her to put some distance between them.

"Juan, Daddy and Mommy have split up!"

"We need to find a way to make them stick together!"

The two boys started hatching a plan together.

"Nina, is Mommy getting bullied again?"

Nina frowned. "I don't think so. She's eating popcorn very happily."

At that moment, the carousel stopped. Juan and Kyle hopped off the ride and made a beeline for their parents, with the girls trailing behind.

"Daddy, Mommy, we want to play with the water guns."

Juan insisted that his mother be on his team, while Kyle asked his father to team up with him.

It was rare that Kyle was so bright and lively. Looking at him, Evan felt rather happy.

Maya and Nina exchanged a look. "We're teaming up with Mommy."

"That's so unfair! Hey, Fatty, come and join our team."

Between Nina and Maya, Evan had to admit that he was biased towards Maya.

Maya turned to look at him, her chubby face red with anger. How dare he call her a Fatty? What a rude person he was!

She put her hands on her hips and scoffed, "Hmph! Don't call me fat!"

Evan was lost for words as he scrutinized Maya from head to toe. Didn't she say that she wanted to lose weight? Why can't I see any difference?

"You called me fat. I don't want to be in the same team as you!"

Upon finishing her sentence, she walked toward Nicole and held her hand tightly.

Nicole was surprised by Evan's sudden willingness to play with the kids.

Is he trying to seek revenge for his personal grudges through the game?

At that moment, Nina said, "I'll join your team!" She then went to stand beside Evan and Kyle.

Evan looked at Nina who always scolded him and sighed. She must be here as an undercover. She'll definitely betray us at critical moments.

After changing into waterproof clothes, memories came flashing in Evan's mind of how Nicole opposed him as he held the water gun.

Nicole Lane, wait till you become soaked in water.

When Nicole held the water gun, bitterness washed over her. Once upon a time, someone defended her with a water gun and as a result, he was beaten up by the bullies...

Time flew by, but some memories stayed intact.

"Are you ready? Let's start!" Kyle's words snapped her out of her trance.

Juan urged her, "Mommy, if you can't win Daddy, you can just fake a cry. So Daddy won't attack you anymore."

Fake crying?

Surprised by his suggestion, Nicole smiled. This little one actually advised me to cry crocodile tears.

"Okay. Understood."

However, I will never fake a cry.

The game started, and so did Evan's merciless attack on Nicole.

Water poured down on her like a thunderstorm but she fought back fearlessly.

Looking at their Daddy and Mommy's marksmanship, the kids stared in awe while clapping and cheering.

Nina looked at Evan before sneaking away.

Both parties were reminded of their grudges as they attacked to vent their anger. Suddenly, a helper appeared beside Nicole. Evan was at a disadvantage in an instant.

When Nicole realized who was helping her, she halted the game immediately.

"Nicole, this man is attacking you ruthlessly. Let me help you."

She glanced at the man in disgust. I'm so unfortunate to meet my ex today.

"I didn't expect to see you at such a place."

"It must have been fate. I heard you had returned to the country a long time ago but I hadn't got a chance to see you."

Curious, Evan strode over to see who was helping Nicole.

However, before he could ask any questions, the man mocked, "You're a grown man! Are you not ashamed for treating a woman like this?"

"Who are you?"

Nicole rolled her eyes at Zach. "He is a scumbag."

If she had not found out before her wedding that this jerk, Zach, had betrayed her, she would not have slept with Evan and ended up with the quadruplets.

This man was the ultimate jerk.

"Nicole, how can you say that? We once loved each other. We were..."

Nicole found it amusing to hear him talk about the olden days.

So it's that kind of relationship.

Evan observed Zach thoroughly before turning his gaze to Maya.

It was apparent that Maya did not know this man. He was sure that he was not the father of Maya and Nina.

This woman's personal life is chaotic indeed.

His gaze deepened as he warned Nicole, "Take care of your private life. Don't let it affect the children."

Then, he walked away with Kyle and Juan.

"Children? Nicole, who the hell is he?"

"That's none of your business!" Nicole glowered at him.

Holding Maya and Nina's hands, she went after Juan and Kyle.

Evan, who was walking at the front, thought that there was something wrong with himself.

It's fine that I'm going out with a woman like Nicole, but why did I play water gun with her? I should keep a distance from such a promiscuous woman.

Sensing Evan's anger, Kyle and Juan glanced at each other and whispered, "Daddy, let's wait for Mommy."

"There's no need."

Evan stubbornly dragged the two little ones to the changing room.

After changing back into their attire, he brought them back to the Hillside Villa.

As he walked into the living room, Sophia looked at him bewilderedly. "Evan, what happened to your clothes?"

He then lowered his gaze and stared at his clothes. "What's wrong, mom?"

"Take your clothes off."

Frowning, he took off his top. A huge drawing of a devil could be seen at the back of his shirt.

The devil was malicious-looking with its extended fangs and claws.

It was a vivid drawing, and even the fangs could be seen clearly. Below the drawing, three words were written: The Devil Himself.

In an instant, Evan's face clouded with anger. As he looked down at Kyle and Juan, both of the children had an innocent face.

Sophia was curious about who was the one who had the guts to mess with her son. He was known as "Lucifer" in the industry for his relentless and merciless tactics.

Whoever did this had the heart of a lion!

"Evan, who did this?"

Squinting his eyes, Evan recalled when Nina sneaked into the president's office and doodled on all the documents. Upon observing the devil drawn on his shirt, he was certain that it was the work of that little girl.

This weirdo is always finding trouble with me! The mother and daughter pair is my nemeses!

"Mom, I know what to do. I'll make them pay."

Nicole can't even educate her children properly; she should take responsibility and be lectured for allowing this to happen!

Nina the weirdo was this daring. Evan did not mind teaching her a lesson on how to behave!

Seeing how furious Evan was, Kyle and Juan gazed at each other. They knew someone was going to be screwed.

Should I tip her off?

Juan crept into the bedroom and called Nina to ask about this.

When confronted, Nina was silent for a moment.

She was feeling slightly guilty but she retorted stubbornly, "Did you see with your own eyes that I drew it?"

"It better not be you. Daddy is very angry. He said he wouldn't forgive the person who doodled on his shirt. Whoever did it should be careful."

After ending the call, Nina was uneasy. However, she convinced herself that she would face Evan head-on if he bullied her and would never back down.

The next day, Nina and Maya woke up early in the morning to pack their stuff, ready to move to the Rose Garden.

"Mommy, do we still need these?"

"If you need it, bring it along. Or else we'll have to buy new ones."

"Mommy, there's so many houses at Rose Garden. Why don't we rent out a few and make some money?"

Nicole turned around to look at Nina, surprisingly. She was not expecting her child to know a thing about financing.

"No, we can't do that. Juan has inherited the Rose Garden from Mr. Seet. It's inappropriate to rent it out."

Besides, Evan was extremely unhappy to learn that they were moving in. He even tried to stop them.

Hence, it was impossible to rent it out. The idea was rejected immediately.

Although her financial situation was not the best and she was struggling to make ends meet, she had planned her next steps.

"Don't you two worry. I will work hard. One day, you won't have to be troubled for money."

"Mommy, we just want to be with you. It doesn't matter if we are poor or wealthy."

"That's right. All we ask for is to be with Mommy."

Nicole was contented with how sensible her daughters were.

On the other hand, it seemed like Evan only cared about the two sons. When can he treat the girls the way he cares for the boys?

The thought flashed through her mind. She then looked at Nina and Maya, asking, "Do the both of you want to be like Juan and Kyle?"

Puzzled, they stared at her; the two little ones did not understand what she meant.

"What I meant is, if I let Evan know that you're both his daughters, then he'll treat you like how he treats Juan and Kyle. Would you like that?"

Nina shook her head without hesitation.

"Mommy, if he finds out, he'll surely separate us. I don't want to be apart from you."

"Me too. I want to be with Mommy forever."

Feeling like she owed them, Nicole reached her hand out and patted their heads.

She knew better than anyone how it felt to lose her mother. Growing up under the care of her step-mother and being abused, those were the dark days. Hence, she was afraid that her daughters would leave her and go through what she had experienced.

Women were naturally vulnerable, but mothers were resilient.

She swore to protect them well.

Moving to the Rose Garden was a new beginning for her to start anew and face life positively.

After packing their luggage, Nicole drove her lousy car and brought her daughters to the Rose Garden.

To her surprise, they were stopped just after they set foot into the courtyard.

"What are you doing?"

"Ms. Lane, Mr. Seet has said that he'll be staying in the main house while you stay in the rear house."

"The rear house?"

The rear house was initially built for the maids and butlers. Although it was not as good as the main house, it was much better than the slum she rented.

Besides, there were perks in staying at the rear house; Nicole would not have to meet Evan that often.

She planned to prioritize earning money over wasting her time with him.

"Okay. We'll stay at the rear house."

The messenger was astonished by how promptly she agreed, which was different from how Evan described her. According to Mr. Seet, she was no pushover; he was unexpectedly wrong this time.

After arriving at the rear house, Maya and Nina were unsatisfied with the relatively smaller rooms. They both thought that the rooms in the main house were better.

"We're staying here for free. We should be grateful for having a roof over our heads. If we insist on staying in the main house and fight with Evan, Juan will be placed in a tight spot."

She could not bear to see her son being torn between his mother and father over something as trivial as where to stay.

"Mommy, I understand. This room is not too bad. It's much better than our old room."

"That's right. We can clean the vacant rooms and get them ready for Mommy to treat patients in there."

"Wow. Mommy, are you going to resume your profession as a miracle doctor?"

Nicole nodded. There's nothing bad about being a miracle doctor. Aside from saving lives, the income is quite decent. Before this, I was afraid that the children would be affected and it was really inconvenient as nobody could take care of them. Now that they're more sensible and are attending kindergarten, I have time to treat people with acupuncture.

"That's awesome! Mommy is going to earn lots of money!"

"We should say that Mommy is going to save a lot of lives."

"Alright. Let's start unpacking."

"Okay, Mommy."

The two girls did not feel an ounce of tiredness; they even refused when Nicole asked them to get some rest.

Nicole and her daughters were busy and in full swing cleaning up. Evan, who was currently in the main house however, was puzzled.

Logically speaking, Nicole was not the kind of woman who gave in easily.

She should have fought to stay in the main house. Why did she agree to stay in the rear house?

Curious, he got up and went toward the rear house.

When he arrived, he saw that all the vacant rooms had been cleaned.

Well. How many rooms does this woman plan to stay in?

"Are you going to stay in all these rooms?"

As she raised her head, she met Evan's puzzled and contemptuous gaze. Stunned, she wondered why would he be bothered with which rooms she stayed in.

Is he going to ban me from staying in the rear house as well?

"Mr. Seet, you're living in the main house while I'm staying in the rear house. Hence, we won't be having any interactions at all. Don't you worry about how many rooms I clean."

Ha! This woman talks like she owns the rear house. Dream on!

"Indeed, I stay in the main house, but my maids will be staying in the rear house. So you may only take three rooms for yourself and your daughters."

"Mr. Seet, how many maids do you need?"

"Kyle, Juan, and I all need personal maids. There are also maids to clean the garden, cook, and buy groceries. I'll be having a chauffeur and security guards as well. You can do the calculations on your own."

Nicole was speechless.

Is this bastard planning to move everything and everyone from Hillside Villa? Why can't he just stay at the villa instead of making such a big fuss? There's something wrong with his brain!

Upon thinking of this, Nicole looked at him with a peculiar expression. She then took a step back followed by another, as did Maya and Nina.

Evan frowned. He did not know what she meant by that.

"What's wrong? Are you going to move out now that you know this isn't the place for you?"

"No, no, no. Don't get me wrong, Mr. Seet. I'm just keeping a distance from a mentally ill person."

Evan could not think of any reply to that.

His expression darkened instantly. Great. She still has the guts to insult me indirectly. It seems like I have been too kind to her.

"You may have two rooms for the three of you. One for sleeping and one for cooking. You're not allowed to use the other rooms."

Nicole lifted her gaze and gawked at him. Evan Seet, I hate you! He must have had this in mind for a long time. His goal is to make my stay here as

uncomfortable as possible. Fine. I'm not scared of you. Let's see who will win in the end!

Maya and Nina were both shocked.

Bad Daddy. Why is he so calculative? Mommy's plan to treat patients is down the drain. What can we do?

Nicole thought that he would leave right after he had his way, but he glared at Nina with sharp eyes.

"Children need to be educated since young. If you can't handle it, I don't mind helping."

From his tone and expression, Nicole understood what he meant but she had no idea what trouble Nina had caused this time.

She paused for a moment. "Don't worry, Mr. Seet. I will educate my children on my own and I won't allow anyone to bully her. If you do anything to her in the name of education, I will never let you off!"

Bully her child? Is she trying to be funny? Is she not aware of how weird her daughter is?

Evan sneered at her coldly, "Rest assured. I will give you a good reason whenever I lecture your children on your behalf. You will have no excuse but to allow it."

He turned his attention to Nina after saying this. The latter's heart was racing, feeling threatened by his cold gaze.

Nicole rolled her eyes at Evan as he left. She then looked over her shoulders and warned them, "You should stay away from him. Don't prank him. He's waiting to catch you red-handedly."

Maya nodded. "But, Mommy, Daddy has only given us two rooms. How are you going to treat the patients? Why do we have to listen to him every single time? Can someone teach him a lesson?"

Teach him a lesson?

Nicole sighed. Perhaps only Mr. Russell would be able to do that. However, it was not like they could meet Mr. Russell.

Even if they managed to see him and complain to him, he most probably would stand on his grandson, Evan's side.

They were a family after all.

Hence, Nicole could only do as he said since she was staying in his house.

"Maya, I will make other arrangements regarding treating patients. Let's decorate the room for now."

"Okay."

Nina was silent the whole time. Numerous ideas flashed through her mind. Evan was so fierce when he lectured me. I will be thrilled to draw his face into an ugly monster!

However, it was all in her imaginations. It was too dangerous to do it.

I'll wait till I'm older before doing it. He won't be able to pick on me by then!

After cleaning the room, Maya and Nina played in the courtyard while Nicole started preparing lunch.

"Nina, go to the main house and see if Kyle and Juan are around. Ask them what would they like to have for lunch. I will cook it for them."

Nina's heart pounded frantically upon hearing that. Refusing to go to the main house where Evan was in, she entrusted the chore to Maya.

Maya agreed to it at once and ran toward the main house.

Evan was enjoying the scenery in the pavilion. A swell of emotions surged on his face as he stared at the arbor without blinking.

Maya circled the main house but Kyle and Juan were nowhere to be seen. She then headed towards the pavilion.

"Uncle Evan."

To prevent him from knowing that she was his daughter and be separated from her mother, Maya greeted him after some thinking.

Her voice had pulled him back to reality. Looking over his shoulders, he asked, "Yes?"

"Where are Kyle and Juan?"

"They're both at the Hillside Villa. Do you want to play with them?"

Maya nodded fervently.

Interestingly, Evan did not find this chubby little girl annoying. He curled his lips and smiled. "Should I bring you to the villa to find them?"

She nodded first before shaking her head when a thought dawned on her.

"You don't want to go?"

"I want to be with Mommy." She then turned her gaze to the roses. "Uncle Evan, can these flowers be made into a wreath?"

Arranging flowers into a wreath.

The gleam in Evan's eyes shimmered. It had been a while since he last made one.

Evan was lost in a daze for a split second as he looked at Maya's blinking eyes. The hoyden must have been as cute as Maya when she was young.

She was twelve when I met her...

The thoughts flashed before his eyes once again. Evan then reached out to hold Maya's hand. "I'll make a wreath for you to wear on your head, okay?"

"Is it pretty?" Her clear eyes blinked in anticipation.

"Yes. It's very pretty," Evan answered in all seriousness.

"Okay!"

Maya nodded gleefully. She picked her favorite flowers from the rose arbor while holding Evan's hand. He then started weaving the wreath patiently.

She watched in adoration the making of a pretty wreath. Her eyes gleamed as the wreath was miraculously made from scratch.

"Wow. Uncle Evan, you're amazing! This is so pretty! Thank you."

The smile on his face was from the bottom of his heart. He then carefully placed the wreath on Maya's head.

Maya touched her wreath gently with her chubby fingers. "Uncle Evan, I'm going to show this to Mommy!"

She walked gingerly to the rear house, afraid that she would drop the wreath accidentally. It was as precious as a crown.

Upon setting foot into the rear house, Maya exclaimed, "Mommy, Mommy, look at my wreath! Isn't it pretty?"

As she walked out of the kitchen and saw the wreath on Maya's head, Nicole grinned brightly.

"It's really pretty."

Maya went to her and whispered delightfully, "Daddy made this for me."

Evan did it for her? I never knew that he could make a wreath.

Nicole was surprised.

Once upon a time, there was that someone who could make pretty wreaths too.

Looking at how happy Maya was, Nina was dejected.

Daddy is nice to Kyle and Juan. He even made a wreath for Maya now. But when it comes to me... It seems like I'm the most unlikeable amongst all of my siblings.

Disheartened, she hung her head low and went to her room.

Nicole saw her lonely figure when she turned around. She felt uneasy and instructed Maya to bring the wreath and play with Nina.

Walking to their bedroom, she gave the wreath to Nina. "Let's play together."

She thought of how Evan treated her upon seeing the wreath. Irritated, she threw the wreath onto the floor.

"I won't play with the things he made for you."

Maya brimmed with tears as she witnessed this. It was the first present her father gave her. She quickly bent over and picked it up. "Nina, that's too much!"

After snorting scornfully, she stomped out of the room, bumping into Nicole who was walking in.

"What happened, Maya?"

"N-Nina threw my wreath onto the ground."

Nicole furrowed her brows.

She was bewildered by how much Nina hated Evan— it was to the extent that she would get agitated at the sight of the wreath he made.

Are they each other's nemesis?

In an attempt to resolve this problem, Nicole walked to Nina's side, ready to talk to her. However, the latter was extremely reluctant to talk about Evan and used the excuse of being hungry to chase Nicole away.

Looks like I'll have to pay more attention to Nina in the future.

At night, after lulling the two kids to sleep, Nicole stared dreamily at Maya's beloved wreath, smiling occasionally as she wondered about that person who made the wreath for her back then.

With a ripple in her heart, she walked out of the room quietly, and looking up at the moon, a figure appeared in her mind. She remembered that the rose trellis looked very lovely in the moonlight.

Unknowingly, Nicole found herself in the front yard. She had just stood under the trellis when Evan, who had returned from outside, saw her.

Unable to make out who the figure belonged to from a distance, Evan approached her slowly.

What is this woman doing here at this time? He frowned upon realizing who the person was.

"Sneaky. Here to steal flowers?"

The sudden voice broke Nicole from her reverie. She looked back over her shoulder and saw the man walking in, reeking of alcohol.

Nicole breathed a sigh of relief. "It's not what you think it is, Mr. Seet. I'm just looking around."

"Enjoying the view? At this hour?" Evan questioned her motive, his tone full of disbelief.

Feeling speechless, Nicole swept an annoying glance at him and said, "What else can I do here besides admiring the flowers?"

"You know yourself best," Evan snorted, sizing her up. "You and your little intentions."

Intentions?

Right, there's always a cloud of suspicion hanging over me in his eyes.

Not wanting to bother herself with him, Nicole headed back to the rear house.

Evan regarded her retreating back with a frown, sniffing the smell of alcohol on his body.

Did she just leave? Logically speaking, this woman wouldn't have let go of such a good opportunity.

"Good that you understand your own limits," Evan muttered to himself and walked toward the room.

The following night after school, Evan brought Kyle and Juan back to Rose Garden.

The two children put down their school bags and immediately ran to the rear house. They couldn't wait to see Nicole.

Nicole was overjoyed to see them as well.

"Kyle, Juan, what would you like to have for dinner? Mommy will make it for you."

Juan gave it some thoughts and blurted out a few of Nicole's signature dishes, "Buffalo wings, lemon butter fish and cheesy baked eggplant."

"And pork chop too," Maya quickly added.

"I'll have the greens," Nina, feeling a little down, added in a depressing manner.

"All right, I'll stir-fry some broccoli as well then," Nicole said, then turned to Kyle. "Kyle, how about you?"

Kyle contemplated for a while before asking coolly, "The ones they talked about, are they nice?"

"Of course, they are. Those are Mommy's signature dishes," Juan answered and Maya nodded in agreement.

"I'll have those too then."

"Sure. Now, you guys have fun. Mommy will be in the kitchen."

The kids nodded in unison and Nicole was gratified to see how obedient they were.

In the kitchen, she was at a loss when she saw what was left of her cooking ingredients.

Rose Garden is located in the south of the suburbs and it's far away from the city. It's too late to go grocery shopping now. It's either I borrow some ingredients from Evan and return them later, or I can pay him now to save some time.

At this thought, Nicole summoned up her courage and walked to the main house.

Evan was on the phone so she waited at the side, not daring to disturb him.

"Yes?" Evan looked up at her after the phone call.

"Uh, Mr. Seet, can I borrow a little something from you?"

"What do you want?"

"Ingredients."

"What?" Evan questioned in puzzlement.

"Yeah, like vegetables, meat and some condiments. I want to make the kids their favorite dishes."

Evan fixed his eyes at Nicole. This woman's cooking skill is actually not bad, but to borrow ingredients from me...

"Borrowing my stuff is subject to interest charges."

"No problem. It's only right that you charge me for that."

Nicole was easy-going.

Evan tapped his fingers on the table. "Okay, what do you want?"

"I'm making buffalo wings. So I'll need to borrow some chicken wings and condiments."

"Very well. You'll have to pay me back three times for every ingredient that you take."

Nicole looked up at him.

Can he be any more unreasonable? Breathe, Nicole. Breathe.

"And I'll need to take a fish," she continued.

"Very well. That's ten fishes for one."

Ten? You might as well ask me to pay you back with a fish pond!

Nicole pursed her lips. "Mr. Seet, don't you think you're a little more demanding than a loan shark?"

"Forget about it then!"

It'll take a long while if I were to travel to and fro just to get the ingredients... Fine, I'll just bear with it!

"I'll also need to borrow some boneless pork meat."

"I don't have that. But I can send someone to get it for you—if you can accept the price."

Evan didn't really like to eat pork, so he was sure that there wouldn't be any in the kitchen.

"How much?"

"Six hundred!"

Is this an attempt at open robbery?

Nicole goggled at Evan, who remained indifferent.

His unreasonable demands were straining her patience. Thinking about the funds she had in her hands, she took a deep breath, turned around, and walked out of the room.

"What a bastard. Just say so if you don't want to lend them to me. You didn't have to go to such extremes," she grumbled as she headed back to the rear house.

"Mommy, I'm hungry. When can we eat?" Maya whined, rubbing her rumbling stomach.

Nicole looked at the kids apologetically. "Hmm, let's make something else today and tomorrow I'll make your favorites. How's that?"

The kids exchanged glances and nodded understandingly.

Nicole got busy in the kitchen. And once dinner was ready, she joyfully called the children to the table, "Let's have spaghetti with meatballs tonight, shall we?"

The kids sat around the table and watched as Nicole served the food on the table. The thick aroma wafted in the air, stimulating the glutton in their stomachs.

"Let's eat. It's really yummy."

Seeing that Maya was stuffing food in her mouth, Nina reminded her to eat slowly and chew her food if she wanted to lose weight.

Maya gave her a look, and only then did she slow down.

Kyle and Juan looked at each other, seemingly wanting to say something, but they held their tongues.

"What's wrong? You don't like pasta?"

"No, Mommy. Daddy probably hasn't eaten either. I was wondering if we could ask him to join us," Juan said and Kyle nodded in agreement, thinking that Evan had certainly never tried such delicious pasta.

Remembering Evan's indifference from before, Nicole wondered if he would have the effrontery to join them at the table.

"I don't think your Daddy likes pasta."

"No, Mommy. Daddy likes pasta too. Let Daddy eat with us, please."

"Yes, Mommy."

Nicole thought about it and gave a thoughtful snort, "You kids go ahead and call him then."

It's natural if he doesn't want to come. But if he does...

I must get it even with him!

Ten minutes later, Juan and Kyle pulled Evan into their little kitchen.

Nicole was very surprised to see him.

Looks like I've underestimated him.

"Mommy, Daddy's here."

"The kids forced me to come," Evan started immediately when he saw her.

"I knew it," Nicole laughed. "I knew that you wouldn't enjoy eating my food. So, there's a seat over there. You can sit and watch as we eat."

Juan and Kyle looked at each other. Huh? Is Mommy not allowing Daddy to eat?

"Mommy," Juan whined, trying to gain affection by acting in a cutesy manner.

Worn out, Nicole turned around and served Evan with a plate of pasta.

With that, the family started digging in.

Evan frowned. How delicious can this be? But it does smell good.

Looking at the kids eating like coyotes, he picked up the cutleries and took a bite with the intention of having a taste.

This is actually not bad...

Evan took another bite and soon finished the plate of pasta.

Watching as Nicole refilled the children's plate, he lowered his head and handed his plate over.

Nicole took his plate and refilled it with a poker face, a thought occurring in her mind.

After dinner, while the children went to watch TV, Evan was about to leave when Nicole stopped him.

"How was the pasta, Mr. Seet?"

"Not bad."

Although it tasted great, Evan refused to shower her with words of praise.

Not wanting to haggle over this matter with him, Nicole came straight to the point.

"Mr. Seet, you can't possibly think you can get away with this for free, right? You had two plates of pasta so that's six hundred for one plate and one thousand and two hundred in total. You're welcome."

"One thousand and two hundred for two plates of pasta?" Evan looked at her strangely with a spurious smile.

Nicole nodded.

Well, I learned this from you. Since you were that calculative just now, I simply learned from the best!

"Are you gonna pay in cash or are you gonna make an online transfer, Mr. Seet?"

Evan sniggered inwardly.

I knew this woman wouldn't let me eat for free. But it's just one thousand, so who cares.

"Online."

"Okay."

At that, Evan took out his phone and transferred the money to Nicole.

"Thank you, Mr. Seet," Nicole said, accepting the money unceremoniously. "Please come again."

Evan looked askance at her and walked away.

Gazing at his receding figure, Nicole let out a long sigh.

Well, that was easy. I can buy a lot of ingredients with this money. Ah, it feels good to let off some steam and earn money at the same time.

Nina looked at Juan and started talking about how Evan had turned Nicole down on her idea of using the unused room to make money by treating people with acupuncture.

Juan scratched his head.

"You want me to talk to Daddy?"

"It's useless to talk to him. I heard he has a lot of respect for his grandfather, right?"

"You mean, great-grandpa?"

"Yeah! What is great-grandpa like?"

Juan was all praise when it came to their great grandfather, talking about how nice he was to him and Kyle.

"Which means great-grandpa is a good man," Nina concluded.

"Yeah, you want to see him?"

"No, I'm just asking."

"Wait, if great-grandpa agrees, then Daddy can only agree as well," Juan mused, taking this matter to heart.

The following night, as Juan talked to Kyle about the miracles of acupuncture on purpose, Russell, who overheard their conversation at the side, burst into laughter, "You two know about acupuncture at such a young age?"

"Whenever grandma is not feeling well, Mommy would treat her with acupuncture, great-grandpa. It works pretty well."

"Yeah, great-grandpa. Have you heard of the miracle doctor, Dr. Tussaud?"

Russell nodded upon deliberation.

"Is your Mommy related to Dr. Tussaud?"

"Great-grandpa, our Mommy is Dr. Tussaud."

Russell's spirits lifted. He didn't expect the woman who gave birth to his two great-grandsons to be the famous miracle doctor.

"Mommy's acupuncture can save a lot of people," Juan sighed. "But Daddy, he..."

Upon learning about Evan's refusal in giving Nicole an extra room, Russell immediately gave him a call and reprimanded him severely, "You should support her work in healing the sick and saving lives. Tidy up a few more rooms for her. Who knows if Rose Garden becomes famous because of her medical skills someday. How amazing this is!"

Evan didn't really care whether Rose Garden gets famous or not. But the fact that Nicole encouraged the kids to complain to Russell made him very unhappy.

Back at Rose Garden, he approached Nicole once again regarding having her move out of Rose Garden.

"It doesn't matter if you need a lot of rooms. I can provide them, but not at Rose Garden."

"I don't get it, Mr. Seet. Why are you so eager to get me out of Rose Garden?" Nicole asked, staring straight into his eyes.

After a moment of silence, Evan said, "Because of...someone."

"Who is it?" Nicole asked curiously.

"A woman," Evan said huskily.

"What kind of woman?" Nicole asked again, feeling as if she was actually prying too much.

"What does it have to do with you?" Evan replied with a question of his own, looking blankly at her.

Nicole shook her head. "Nothing! I'm just asking."

Evan clammed up, only asking if she agreed to move out, and if she did, the location and price wouldn't be an issue.

She was silent for a moment. Then, raising her head and looking at Evan seriously, she said, "Mr. Seet, I've thought about it and... I don't agree to move out. But since you care about this place so much, I can take a step back and it's fine that you provide another place for me to use as an acupuncture treatment room."

"Nicole Lane, why do you insist on staying in Rose Garden?"

Nicole looked at him, her face darkened. "Because of one person."

The tone of her answer was exactly the same as Evan's when he answered her just now.

"Who is it?" Evan frowned.

"A man."

Evan gazed at her through squinted eyes.

Is she copying me or...

"A man? It can't be me, right?"

Nicole's eyes widened in surprise. Is he still suspecting that I have an agenda against him?

She shook her head fervently. "It's not you. It's someone who cared for me."

To the extent that he didn't mind getting beaten up just to protect me.

Evan thought she was fabricating wild tales the more he listened to her.

How could someone who was very good and kind to her have anything to do with Rose Garden?

Rose Garden was the Seet family's private property.

Before he was born, his great-grandfather had used his first pot of gold to build this place.

No one was allowed to enter Rose Garden beside the Seets and the Seet family's servants. Therefore, Nicole and that someone she spoke of couldn't have anything to do with Rose Garden.

Thinking about this, he regarded her with increasing contempt, making her feel uncomfortable all over.

"Why are you looking at me like that?"

"I'm really curious. Is this nonsense of yours a skill that you were born with, or is it something that you developed later in life?"

You're the one who's spouting nonsense.

Evan had always looked at her through the veil of his own preconception.

But what was the point of arguing with someone who didn't believe in her in any way?

"Anyway, I'm not moving out of Rose Garden, Mr. Seet. I hope you'll find a place that is suitable for me to use as an acupuncture treatment room. Otherwise, I'm just gonna use the extra room at Rose Garden," Nicole said, staring fixedly at him. "Now, good day."

Evan gave her a sidelong glance, got up and walked out.

This woman sure is stubborn. She's still hoping to become Mrs. Seet, isn't she?

How can I make her drop the idea forever?

At night, after putting the two children to bed, Nicole was sitting alone at the table, compiling books on medicine when her phone suddenly rang.

"Nicole, it's me."

Zane?

Nicole's heart thumped.

"What do you want?"

"Your mother's death anniversary is in a few days. Could you come back? I'd like to have a chat with you."

Mom's death anniversary.

Having heard those words, Nicole felt a sharp pang in her heart. Her mother, who was highly cultured and steeped in propriety, had devoted herself to supporting Zane just so he could make a name for himself in the industry.

She had even cleaned out her father's company for his sake. But what did she get in return?

Her mother's experience had taught her a lesson that one should never humble herself and go against her own principles for love.

"Nicole, say something."

"What do you want to talk about, dad?"

"Nicole, I know you're living a comfortable life now with Mr. Seet, but you can't just forget about us. Sylphiette is your sister and her marriage was ruined because of the Lane family's bankruptcy. Life has been terrible for us. Could you please tell Mr. Seet to have mercy on us and give us a chance to rise again?"

"Okay, but first, you have to answer my question."

Sensing that there was hope, Zane quickly replied, "What is it, Nicole? Just fire away and I'll answer without reserve."

"How did my mom die?"

There was a brief silence from the other end of the line.

"Why are you asking that? Your mother died of an illness. You know that."

"An illness?" Nicole sneered. "You think I'll believe that? You and Sylvia had earnestly wished for mom and I to die, so you also got me a tomb when you bought one for mom; you'd even set up a tombstone for me, assuming I was dead when you didn't even find my body! Dad, who on earth would do that as a father?"

"Wasn't that a misunderstanding? After finding out that you were alive, I brought you home, didn't I?"

"And you should know better how I was treated when you brought me home! Oh, don't worry, Dad. I'll definitely have a good chat with you on my mom's death anniversary!"

At that, Nicole hung up the phone, her resentment growing deeper.

Remembering the time when she went to her mother's grave and saw her picture next to her mother's tombstone, she couldn't believe that Zane and Sylvia were so eager for her to die.

She had destroyed the picture on the tombstone and gone to look for Zane in a fit of rage.

Seeing that she was still alive, Sylvia's face darkened and she had been muttering about how it was a waste that she was still alive when the tombstone was all set up.

Zane didn't stand up for her back then, but neither did he chase her away, as he needed to protect the company and his image.

From then on, she had been treated like a servant and bullied relentless by Sylvia.

She could endure these for the time being, but for once, she was determined to get to the bottom of the cause of her mother's death. She was certain that Sylvia and Zane couldn't get away with it.

Five days later, after sending the kids to the kindergarten, Nicole dropped by at the florist's to buy her mother's favorite flower and bought her favorite fruits before heading to the cemetery.

But little did she expect her car to suddenly break down halfway, making her heart sink into her boots.

She got out of the car, called a car mechanic, and stood waiting by the roadside for half an hour until she saw a familiar-looking car coming this way.

Isn't that Evan's Maybach?

As if she saw a glimmer of hope, she waved desperately at him, but he simply sped past her.

What the hell? Is he blind?

'Better is a neighbor who is near than a brother far away'— what nonsense! He's a jerk who doesn't even help his neighbor! And we're not even neighbors! We live under the same roof!

She was bellyaching when the mechanic arrived.

The car was soon repaired and after paying, she continued her journey toward the cemetery.

Upon arriving at the cemetery and parking the car, it suddenly began to drizzle.

Unconcerned, she carried the flowers and fruits and walked toward the inside, but after taking a few steps, she unexpectedly bumped into Evan head-on.

"Hi Mr. Seet! Fancy meeting you here! To whom are you paying your respects?"

But before Nicole could finish talking, Evan walked away with a sour expression on his face.

His face looked as grim as a gambler who just lost all of his money in a bet.

As Evan's figure got smaller in her eyes, Nicole slapped herself all of a sudden.

"Nicole Lane, remember to never ever say hi to him ever again! Next time you see him, you're going to pretend he's made of glass! "

Nicole gave herself a warning and continued ahead.

However, she had only taken a few steps when Evan called her from behind.

She recalled the promise she made to herself and acted as if she had heard nothing as she walked on.

All of a sudden, an angry voice came from behind.

"I don't mind towing away your wretched car if you don't want it anymore. "

Nicole was at a loss for words.

She halted in her steps and rolled her eyes at him before stomping her way to her car.

Because she was in such a hurry just now, and adding on to the fact that she had been disconcerted for the whole day, Nicole parked her car in a position that blocked Evan's exit path.

Right after Nicole shifted her car to another side, Evan took off in his Maybach.

"Is this fella okay? He looked so upset! I wonder for whom he came here for today."

Nicole rambled on as she sauntered to her mother's grave.

She placed all of the offerings neatly in front of the tombstone and arranged the flowers into a pretty display.

Out of the blue, Nicole noticed another bouquet of flowers in front of her mother's grave.

It was not the first time she saw another bouquet of flowers at her mother's grave. In fact, in the years before she moved overseas with her children, there would always be a bouquet of flowers at her mother's grave that did not come from her.

If her memory didn't fail her, that occurrence had continued for five years before she went abroad.

Nicole didn't think that after all these years, that person would still be persistent in buying her mother a bouquet of flowers on the anniversary of her death.

Who is this person?

Nicole was really puzzled as to who was the sender of these flowers.

Perhaps, that person has mistaken my mother's grave for someone else's?

The tombstone had a portrait of Nicole's mother embedded in it, and beneath the picture, the phrase 'My Precious' was engraved. Other than that, there were no other etchings on the tombstone, not even the name of Nicole's mother. No one knew what reason Zane Li had for making the tombstone so minimalistic.

Now that the portrait was destroyed, there was indeed a great possibility that someone mistook Nicole's mother's grave for someone else's.

Nicole pitied the person who had been accidentally sending her mother flowers all these years.

"Next time, I'm going to come earlier to catch the guy who's been sending my mom flowers all this while."

After paying respects to her mother, Nicole left the graveyard.

Upon entering Rose Garden, she could see Evan arranging stalks of flowers into a wreath.

Hmm, don't you have work, mister?

Nicole noticed the depressed look on Evan's face and figured that it must have something to do with his visit to the graveyard.

However, Nicole was bemused. The Seet's family has so much fortune! Why would they ever get a place at such a lousy graveyard?

Therefore, Nicole had a feeling that Evan was paying respects to someone not from his family.

In any case, Nicole knew she had to avoid Evan at all costs for the rest of the day as he was in a gloomy mood.

Nicole hastily strode to the rear house.

After changing into a fresh set of clothes, she decided to pay both Zane and Sylvia a visit.

Twenty minutes later, Nicole's car pulled up in front of Zane's house.

The Lane family had lost all of its former glamour. Even though Zane was living in a villa, the villa was shabby and nothing impressive. It was merely a roof for Zane and his family to take shelter under.

Nicole hoped that his father was not doing so badly that even his house was rented, or worse still, paid with a mortgage.

Once Nicole entered the place, she found Sylvia glaring at her with her eyes full on enmity.

On the other hand, Zane had a poker face. After all of the turmoil he went through, he learned how not to let his schemes reflect on his face.

"Nicole, you went to pay respects to your mother?"

"Yeah. You didn't visit her grave, right? I have a feeling Mom doesn't want to see you either."

"Watch your mouth, Nicole. I know things have not ended well between your mother and me, but we were once husband and wife after all. I intend to visit her this afternoon."

Nicole scoffed in disdain. She did not care whether her father would bother to visit her mother or not, for he had not treated her mother well at all when she was still alive.

Pfft. As if you actually care for Mom.

"Dad, I can let the Lane family return to its former glory, but I have conditions."

"Say."

Zane's reply was curt.

Nicole did come to her father's house prepared. "I will be the legal owner of the Lane Corporation."

"What?"

Sylvia's eyes were peeled as she glowered at Nicole.

She bellowed in rage, "How can you be so greedy? If you will own everything, I would rather let Lane Corporation just rot in hell! Also, Zane is your Dad! How can you take everything away from him, you heartless little skank!"

Before Sylvia could finish talking, Nicole picked up an apple from the table and catapulted it towards her face.

If Sylvia were any slower to duck her head, the apple would have left a pretty big bruise on her face.

Sylvia was visibly shaken as she started to wail, "Zayn! Look at the monstrosity of a daughter you have created! She tried to assault me, her stepmother! You need to teach her a lesson, Zane! "

"If you still want in on this offer, you better shut your trap! Or else, I will leave right away, and the Lane family will never ever rise from the ashes!"

Nicole crossed her arms and shot daggers at Sylvia.

Zane gave Sylvia a reassuring look. "Don't worry, my love. Nicole isn't that cold-blooded. She would at least have something to offer us."

Then, he turned to face Sylvia. "Nicole, you want Lane Corporation, don't you? Fine, I can give it to you, but what else are you offering to us in return?"

What? So now I need to offer them something?

Lane Corporation was founded by Nicole's mother and grandfather with most of the funding coming from Nicole's grandfather. After Nicole's mother's passing, Zane took complete control of the Lane Corporation. Since then, he and Sylvia were basically living off the riches amassed by Nicole's mother and grandfather.

Nicole found it both amusing and infuriating that her father was asking her for more after spending all that fortune that belonged to her grandfather.

"What do you want then?"

"Nicole, you can have the ownership of the Lane Corporation, but you have to compensate me for transferring the company to you. I estimate the company's net worth to be at around 80 million, but since you're my daughter, I'll let you have the company at a discounted price of 50 million."

What the hell? 50 million for a bankrupt company?

Even when the company was at its peak, its net worth was this much and not higher. I won't pay 50 million for the awful condition it's in now!

Nicole wondered if Zane were just kidding with her or thinking that she was so naïve to believe that the company would be worth this much.

"Dad, let me ask you once more. Think about it carefully. What do you want?"

"50 million and nothing less, or the deal's off!" Sylvia barked at Nicole.

Nicole narrowed her eyes at Sylvia. "50 million? Over my dead body. Anyway, I'm not talking to you, you old hag! Piss off! "

"How dare you! Zayn, did you hear what your daughter just said!"

"Nicole, how much do you want to give us then?"

At the moment, all Zane cared about was how much he could get from his daughter.

"Dad, actually, I am willing to offer you a considerable sum of money, but in return, you have to divorce Sylvia!"

"W-what? What did you just say? That's absurd!"

Sylvia gaped at Nicole in total shock.

"Also, do you still remember how she treated me and Mom back in the days? If you can somehow treat her the way she treated us, I can consider giving you more."

"Nicole, you heartless wrench!" Sylvia clenched her teeth in burning anger.

Meanwhile, Zane was deep in thought. From Nicole's tone, he figured that she had a lot of money to play around with, which meant that she was on good terms with Evan.

He supposed that the sole reason she could be so demanding must be because of Evan's support.

"Dad, how about this? For starters, you beat up this old hag as a way to commemorate Mom."

"Zane, we have been together for so many years. You won't pay heed to her words, right? She's just trying to ruin our marriage! Do you really think she'll give you the money if you beat me up?"

Nonetheless, Sylvia was very aware of Zane's personality.

As much as Zayn cared for his wife, money was still his top priority.

If it weren't for money, he wouldn't even have married Nicole's mother in the first place.

Nicole's mother was a virtuous and capable woman. Still, Zane didn't hesitate to abandon her once he had gotten what he needed from her. Thus, it was very

likely that Sylvia would suffer from the same fate too, even more so since she had nothing to offer to Zane.

Under the current circumstances, Sylvia was afraid that Zane would agree to Nicole's request.

Out of the blue, Sylphiette appeared in the living room, and she immediately came for Nicole with her fists clenched.

She raised one arm to punch Nicole, but Nicole grabbed her arm before she could do so. Nicole sniggered and spoke calmly, "Hmm, let me see which point on your body should I puncture to disable your arms. Hold up! "

As she spoke, she removed a silver needle from her clothing.

Sylphiette's eyes widened in horror when she saw the sharp needle approaching her. She struggled to break off from Nicole's hold.

"Dad, she really won't help us! Just chase her away!"

"You're right. I won't help you and your mom, but Zane is my Dad after all. Of course, I will treat him differently from the rest of you."

Nicole's words echoed in Zane's mind. At that instant, he knew Nicole was the only bet he had to revive his company.

Zane scrunched his hand into a fist and propelled it towards Sylvia's face.

Sylvia clutched her face as she yowled in pain. She stared at Zane in fear. "Zane, I am your wife! Did you just slap me because that skank asked you to?"

"Who is that skank you are talking about? She's my daughter!"

Nicole found Zane's word utterly mocking.

If it weren't for his own good, Zane would not be on Nicole's side as of this moment.

Pfft! Who said only women are cunning and deceitful creatures? Look at my Dad! He's lashing out like a wild dog just to get what he wants! What an animal!

Nicole wanted to avenge her mother, who lived her life in darkness at the hands of Sylvia.

"One slap is not enough. My mom might have missed it. Again!"

"Stop being so ridiculous! Your mom is dead, you psycho! She's busy rotting in her grave!"

"No! My mom is looking at us from heaven. I'm pretty sure she wouldn't miss it if Zane gives you a few more slaps. So go on, Dad!"

Nicole crossed her arms and thought to herself: One day, I will be the one slapping you, Sylvia!

Zane gave Sylvia a few painful swipes on her face which left her bawling in agony on the ground.

Sylphiette was certain that she would not be able to stop her stepsister, but she still had hope that Zane would stop hitting her mother if she begged him. Thus, she knelt down at Zane's legs and pleaded tearfully, "Please, Dad! Stop!"

Now that Zane was done with his task, he was going to ask for his reward. "Nicole, you saw with your own eyes what I have done to Sylvia. Now, about the money... "

"Chill, Dad. I'll prepare the exact sum of money you want when I get back home. But before I can transfer the money to you, I want to see your divorce certificate with Sylvia and the legal papers stating that Lane Corporation is now under me."

Nicole left right after she made her statement.

After a few steps, she stopped. Even though she couldn't care more about the people inside the house, she still wanted to know how wicked their tongues could be when they cursed behind her back.

As expected, she could hear Zane consoling her wife, convincing her that he would remarry her once he received the money from Nicole.

On the other hand, Sylvia was crying like a baby without its milk as she cursed at Nicole.

However, Nicole knew clearly in her heart why her father had conformed to her wishes. He must have assumed that her relationship with Evan was still going strong, and hence Nicole would have money for him.

Nevertheless, Nicole was glad that Sylvia was punished for what she did to her mother. Nicole knew her mother would also be overjoyed if she knew her daughter had avenged her.

All in all, Nicole had to pat herself on the back for successfully intimidating the Lane family even though it was through her connection to Evan.

Hmm, should I treat Evan to a meal? Okay! I shall prepare more for dinner later!

With that thought in mind, Nicole went to the supermarket to buy the ingredients that she needed with the money Evan had given her earlier for the noodles.

For dinner, Nicole made a few dishes that were the children's favorites. She then let Juan and Kyle take some of it to Evan.

"Mommy, you want me to deliver this to Daddy?" Juan thought he had mistaken his mother.

Kyle also stared at Nicole unexpectedly.

"We have so much food on the table! It's not like we can finish all of it, right?"

Nicole simply came up with an excuse.

Juan scrutinized the food Nicole had prepared. He knew with dead certainty that his mother had specially prepared more food for dinner that night.

Wow, Mommy treats Daddy so differently today!

The two kids exchanged glances and giggled.

"Mommy, why don't you get the food to Daddy yourself? It's too hot for us to handle."

Having heard her children's words, Nicole pushed a trolley to one side of the table and carefully placed some of the dishes on top of it. "There you go! Now you guys can handle it!"

"Mommy, why don't you want to send food to Daddy yourself?"

"I still have something to do. If you guys don't want to help Mommy, then Daddy doesn't get to eat today."

"Fine! We'll go then."

Juan knew he couldn't win his mother in an argument and ushered Kyle to the trolley. Then, the two of them pushed the trolley to the main house with their sweaty little hands.

"Daddy, we have something for you! Come and eat it!"

Evan glanced at his kids then the trolley in muddiness.

Why are you guys bringing me food for nothing?

Evan walked out of his room and looked at the neatly plated dishes. He wondered how much all of these would cost if Nicole could charge him five hundred just for one bowl of noodles.

The enoki mushrooms should be around a few thousand if we count the stalks.

Balsamic peanut salad?

Oh, God. If she charges me by the number of peanuts on this plate, it will cost at least a few thousand!

Evan smirked as he postulated that this was Nicole's way of telling him that she needed more money. The kids were just a decoy to trick him into letting his guard

down. Once he finished the food, Nicole would mysteriously show up to ask him for payment. I am not falling for this again!

"Bring it back to Mommy. Daddy is not having dinner."

"But why, Daddy? Mommy specially made this for you! You don't want to let her down, do you? "

Specially made this for me?

Pfft, if not for money, she will never bother to do so!

Evan grew even more suspicious as Juan tried to persuade his father.

"Daddy isn't hungry. Alright, go and have your dinner, the two of you."

Evan went back to his room after speaking.

The two children sighed at their father for not appreciating the food prepared for him by their mother herself.

Mommy's going to be devastated.

"Kyle, what should we do then?"

"Let me think. Um, how about we tell Mommy that... " Kyle revealed to Juan an excuse he made up to cover up for his father.

Juan nodded agreeably. He also thought that it was a good plan that could mend things between their parents.

In the dining room, Nicole was surprised to see her children ushering the trolley back to the dining table with all of the food untouched.

"What's the matter this time? Why are the dishes still on the trolley?"

"Mommy, Daddy said he doesn't want to eat it because he thinks these dishes were sneaked out from the kitchen by us for him. He wants you to bring him the food yourself."

"Oh, he also wants to tell you something."

Kyle and Juan really racked their brains to come out with such an eloquent answer just to create an opportunity for Nicole to approach Evan.

Nicole thought to herself: Is Evan really such an incredulous person? He's suspecting his own kids!

Yet, Nicole was curious as to what Evan had to say to her.

She pondered for a while longer and finally decided to send food to Evan herself. She ordered her kids, "Y'all have dinner first while I bring these dishes to Daddy."

Kyle and Juan heard the sound of their plan working and were secretly leaping in joy. They exchanged a victorious glance with one another and joined their siblings at the dining table.

Nicole pushed the trolley back to Evan's room.

Evan was surprised to see Nicole appearing in his doorsteps.

"Mr. Seet, you haven't eaten dinner, right? I made this myself. Try it!"

As Nicole spoke, she placed the dishes onto the table and looked at him earnestly.

Evan knitted his brows slightly.

Do you really need money so desperately that you don't mind sending the food to me yourself? So that I will eat it and you can charge me for it?

"I am not hungry," Evan replied as he sat motionless at his desk.

"It's already time for dinner. How can you not be hungry? Hurry up and eat it! It will get cold soon. "

Nicole sure is unlike herself today! The last time she asked me for money, she wasn't this happy.

Tsk, she must be so joyful because she can already see the figure in her bank account already, right?

While waiting for Evan to start eating, Nicole suddenly remembered that Juan said Evan had something to tell her.

Thus, she asked him politely, "Mr. Seet, do you have anything to tell me?"

Evan coughed dryly and responded, "Since the dishes are colder now, will you charge me less?"

Nicole was stumped. She couldn't wrap her head around Evan's quirky question all of a sudden.

By the time she understood what Evan meant, he had pressed on with another question.

"These dishes are going to cost me a few ten thousand, right? I reckon you will charge ten for each peanut and ten for each stalk of the enoki mushroom too. What about the rest?"

Nicole scrunched her brows. She simply wanted to treat Evan to a good meal, but he just assumed that she was trying to extort money from him.

"Mr. Seet, I won't charge you anything for these dishes."

These dishes are free of charge?

Evan narrowed his pensive eyes slightly when he queried, "What do you want then?"

He did not believe that Nicole was sweet enough to prepare dinner for him without asking for anything in return.

Nicole was again speechless. Welp, I guess that two bowls of noodles had really left a scar on him, huh?

Nevertheless, Nicole still tried her best to suppress her dissatisfaction for being wronged. Instead of biting back, she reassured Evan, "Mr. Seet, I want nothing from you. Just eat as much as you want."

Really? You want nothing at all?

Evan pondered for a while and stared at her intently.

He sniggered. "Tsk, how greedy."

Nicole was perplexed. Didn't I just say I want nothing from you? How is that greedy?

"What do you mean?"

"If you don't want anything material, you want me, right?"

The way to a man's heart was through his stomach.

Evan figured that Nicole had to be trying to entice him with food.

What a scheming woman! She's full of lies! I need to be careful around her!

Evan Seet pissed Nicole Lane off with his words.

At the moment, Nicole really hated herself for eagerly preparing food for him.

If she knew her gesture would be misunderstood, she definitely wouldn't bother to make him anything at all.

"Mr. Seet, I am interested in every man living on this planet except you! Therefore, you don't need to accuse me of something as shameless as that!"

Having voiced out her mind, Nicole scowled at him for the last time before bringing back all the dishes on the trolley.

Evan looked at Nicole leaving his room and couldn't help but find it amusing.

You're interested in every man living on this planet except for me?

Am I really so despicable?

"You must be blind!"

Evan was slightly infuriated by Nicole's comments. This woman really needs to watch where she steps with that attitude of hers!

Nicole placed the untouched dishes on the dining table and beckoned her kids to eat more.

"Mommy, why did Daddy not eat any of the dishes?" Juan asked in puzzlement.

The other kids also gazed at Nicole questioningly.

Deep down, Nicole was still cursing Evan.

Yet, she still squeezed out a smile and explained to the kids, "He doesn't like the dishes. He's ordered the chef to make him something better."

Something better?

Maya's eyes twinkled at her mother's words.

What will something better be?

It can't be crabs and abalones and whatnot, right?

The excitement in Maya's eyes was still apparent when she uttered, "Mommy, I'm done eating. I want to watch the TV."

Everyone was surprised.

Maya's done eating? She's eaten so little!

Nina gave Maya a look of encouragement. "Maya, I'm so proud of you! You're going in the right direction! Eating less for dinner is really good for losing weight."

Maya nodded and replied politely. "Have a nice dinner, everyone! I'll take my leave now." Maya turned around and skipped out of the dining room.

Now that she had left the dining room, Maya glanced behind herself uneasily to make sure that no one was looking at her before sprinting off to the main house.

Her head was full of crabs and abalones and all the other expensive seafood she imagined Evan must be having at the moment.

She bolted to Evan's room and stopped in front of the door to catch her breath. Carefully, she peeped around the room.

There's no one inside?

Maya was flummoxed. She tiptoed into the room to confirm that there was indeed not a single soul in Evan's room.

As she turned around to leave, she bumped into a pair of long legs.

She lifted her head and Evan's surly face came into her sight.

"Uncle Evan."

Maya stared at him. Suddenly, she thought of that time Evan made her a wreath out of flowers. She believed that the two of them were on pretty good terms and instantly she was no longer anxious.

"Who let you come here? What are you here for?"

Evan suspected that Nicole had sent Maya here to wreak havoc in his room since she had not gotten what she wanted out of Evan.

"I came her on my own accord," Maya replied in all honesty.

She giggled coyly and gazed at Evan bashfully.

Evan was unsure of what to make of Maya's expression. He looked at her inquisitively.

Then, Maya added, "Uncle Evan, Mommy said you are having something delicious. What is it? Have you finished it?"

Evan's brows furrowed. So you're here for my dinner instead!

I don't have anything to eat though.

Speaking of which, Evan had to blame Nicole for leaving him with nothing to eat.

Earlier, the house chef saw Nicole walking into Evan's room with food and thought that Evan did not need dinner anymore. Thus, the chef didn't cook anything for Evan, and as a result, Evan's stomach was now rumbling in protest.

Evan sighed and bent down to face Maya.

"What would you like to eat?"

"Oh! I want crabs, abalones, prawns..." Maya had quite an exquisite taste when it came to food.

As Maya provided Evan with a list of her cravings, her eyes were gleaming with anticipation. Evan was also trying his best not to drool as he listened to Maya as everything she wanted was good food.

Evan paused to think for a second, before telling Maya, "If you really crave for them, Uncle Evan can bring you to a restaurant now!"

Maya was over the moon when she heard Evan's favorable reply.

Mommy hasn't brought me out for good food for such a long time!

Uncle Evan is my Daddy! There's nothing wrong with him taking me out for a good meal, I suppose!

Despite her young age, a foodie like Maya could come up with a million reasons to convince herself when it came to food.

Having given herself an excuse, Maya nodded fervently to Evan's offer.

Evan Seet changed into a fresh set of clothes and brought Maya onto his Maybach with him. The two of them set off for Clare's Place.

"Mommy, Mommy! We have a problem!"

Nicole was in the middle of cleaning the dishes when Nina wailed in distress.

Nicole rushed out of the kitchen and asked, "What's wrong?"

Nina stared at her mother anxiously, "Nina is missing!"

"What?"

Nicole could feel her heartbeat speed up. She joined the kids to search for Maya throughout the house.

When she made sure that Maya was nowhere to be seen in the rear house, she hurried over to the main house.

"Where's Evan?"

"Ms. Lane, Mr. Seet just went out."

"He's out? Then, have you seen Maya?"

The bodyguard paused to think for a while and shook his head.

Nicole was on tenterhooks. She led Kyle and Juan to look all over the main house for Maya, but still, there was no trace of hers at all.

What to do now?

It's already so late! Where can Maya go?

She can't possibly be abducted, right?

Nicole thought of all of the worst possibilities and her stomach was tied up in knots.

Kyle and Juan instantly calmed their mother down.

"Mommy, perhaps Maya's gone out to play! She'll be back soon!"

"Yeah, Mommy! Don't worry! We'll definitely find Maya somewhere!"

"Maya is not like the two of you. She has a terrible sense of direction! That is why I never let her wander off alone! What if she gets lost and bumps into bad people? What if..."

Nicole didn't dare to think further. She hurried outdoors to look for Maya instead.

The other three of her kids tailed behind her at once.

Nicole stumbled into the darkness with her children, and together they shouted for Maya.

Now that the sky was already pitch black, they couldn't see their paths clearly, which made their job much more difficult.

Meanwhile, Kyle and Juan were brainstorming for ideas to locate their lost sister.

The two of them suddenly looked at each other knowingly.

"How about, we just ask Daddy for help?"

"I guess that's the only way."

Kyle took out his phone and dialed for Evan.

Meanwhile, at Clare's Place, Evan felt his phone vibrate in his pocket. He took it out from his pocket and read the caller ID on the screen. He then swiped right to answer the call.

"Daddy."

"What is it?"

"We need your help." Kyle was equally reticent as Evan.

"Help with what?"

"Maya's disappeared. Can you get your people to help us look for her?" Kyle pleaded.

Evan awkwardly lifted his head to look at Maya sucking out juices from a crab with much relish. He fidgeted in his seat.

Perhaps I should have informed Nicole before I took Maya out.

With that thought in mind, Evan hung up the call and took a few pictures of Maya before sending it to Nicole.

Back at the house, Nicole was still searching high and low for Maya with her heart pounding at breakneck speed. She had no time to check her phone when a WhatsApp notification came in with a beep.

Out of curiosity, Juan asked Kyle, "Did Daddy say he'll help us?"

"He didn't say anything before he hung up the phone."

Juan sighed. It must be because Daddy doesn't know Maya is her daughter. If he knows, he will definitely care more.

The four of them looked into every corner of the Rose Garden but still didn't manage to find Maya.

Nicole fell squatting on the ground with her mind in pieces. She recalled how difficult it was to keep Maya alive back then.

When Maya was born, she was put into the incubator right away. She was much lighter than the other babies because of malnourishment. Nicole remembered how desperately she had prayed fervently for Maya's life. She was even willing to exchange for Maya's life with her own.

Fortunately, Maya was saved from the brink of death. However, another problem arose. Maya was stunted in growth because of her frail body. Then, Nicole was again busy, this time trying to make her daughter eat more in hopes that she would become strong and healthy. Luckily for Nicole, Maya herself also loved eating. Maya soon grew up into a cheerful and adorable girl in pink health, in which Nicole was very thankful for.

Since the beginning of time, Nicole didn't have any expectations for her little Maya. She just wanted her baby girl to live a happy and fulfilling life. But now, it was uncertain whether Maya was dead or alive.

"Maya, it's all Mommy's fault for not keeping an eye on you!"

"Mommy, it's not your fault. Don't blame it on yourself."

"Since it's already happened, the only thing we can do is to ask Daddy for help. Why don't you tell Daddy that Maya is also his biological daughter?"

Before Juan could finish, a strong beam of light lit up their surroundings. Right away, Juan noticed a car heading in their direction.

When Nicole rushed towards Evan's car, all she could think of was Maya's safety. She hoped that Evan could find Maya even if it meant giving up her youngest kid to him.

The door to the car was opened just as she mustered the courage to knock on the window. There the little girl was, grinning happily at her. "Mommy!" Maya cried out.

Nicole couldn't hold back her tears of relief when she saw Maya returning safe and sound.

Kyle and Juan shared a knowing look. They initially thought that their father wouldn't help them, but it turned out that they had given him too little credit because he was the one who found Maya and brought her back to them.

"Maya, where have you been?"

Maya looked down at her round belly and rubbed her hands anxiously. She was embarrassed to tell her mother where she was.

Puzzled by how Maya ended up with Evan, Nicole gave Evan an inquisitive look.

Evan cleared his throat, "I brought her to Clare's Place."

Daddy is the one who brought Maya away? To Clare's Place? He should have told us beforehand. Look at how worried Mommy is! Kyle and Juan exchanged glances and sighed.

The next thing everyone knew, Nicole was hollering at Evan with her shrillest voice. "Evan Seet! How could you bring my daughter away without my permission?"

The last few hours had been an ordeal for her. Every second spent was agonizing when she thought about her missing daughter.

It turned out that it was just a misunderstanding.

Startled by Nicole's sudden yell, Evan remained silent. He didn't think it was a big deal to bring the gluttonous girl for some food, and he never expected Nicole to be so worried.

Nicole reached out to Maya and carried her in her arms. "Maya, you can't go anywhere with him! He might have brought you to a nice restaurant today, but who knows if he will sell you off the next time? Can you promise not to do this again?" Afraid that Maya could be kidnapped by human traffickers, Nicole warned her sternly.

However, Evan found that insulting. Is she comparing me to human traffickers?

Besides, Maya is the one who kept pestering me for food! I am merely doing that out of kindness!

Frightened by Nicole's stern tone, Maya nodded tearfully as she also realized that her actions had worried her.

Nicole wiped away Maya's tears and walked towards Rose Garden with Maya in her arms and Nina following behind.

After they left, Evan told Kyle and Juan to get in his car. When they stared after Nicole's retreating figure hesitantly, Evan finally lost his patience and snapped, "Get in!"

Juan sighed, "Daddy, you should have told us that you brought Maya somewhere else."

Kyle grumbled, "If you told us that you were with Maya when I called you just now, we wouldn't be so worried, especially Mommy!"

Evan felt helpless because he did send Nicole a message even though he didn't tell Kyle about his outing with Maya. Now he would just sound like he was making excuses if he told them that.

Keeping in mind not to approach Nicole and her child again, he demanded, "Enough talk. Get in!"

Kyle and Juan obeyed their angry father and hopped in the car. The sound of the car engine penetrated the calm night sky in Rose Garden.

Nicole was watching the leaving car and cursing silently in her mind when she heard Nina grumbling, "Maya, did evil daddy lure you to Clare's Place? He must have done it purposely to make Mommy worry. You're so stupid."

Maya merely shook her head fervently and said nothing.

"He didn't? Then why did you follow him?" Nina continued asking.

Seeing that Maya remained silent, Nina raised her eyebrows skeptically. "Don't tell me that you wanted to follow him to Clare's Place in the first place?"

Maya's face flushed at the question as she clutched Nicole's neck silently.

Nicole found it strange that Maya was hesitant to reply. Could it be Evan threatened Maya to follow him? Or did he carry her away while she was asleep? What if Maya became traumatized because of it?

Stroking Maya's head tenderly, Nicole swore under her breath that she would never let Evan off in that case.

Nicole only took out her phone and saw Evan's message after bathing the kids and putting them to bed. It was a picture of Maya enjoying the delicious cuisines that she always daydreamed of in a luxurious room at Clare's Place.

Judging from the time that the message was received a few hours ago, Nicole realized that she must have forgotten to check her phone when she went out to search for Maya.

She approached Maya in her bed and asked gently, "Maya, I know you're a good girl. Can you tell Mommy exactly what happened today?"

The little girl blinked as she pondered how to begin with the truth.

"Mommy won't reprimand you as long as you tell me everything truthfully," Nicole added patiently.

"Mommy, I went to Uncle Evan because I was curious about the delicious food you said he had. He brought me to Clare's Place because I asked."

Nina scolded her for being a loser while Nicole held her hand. "You can tell me if there's anything you want to eat. Don't simply ask anyone else for food anymore, okay?"

Maya pouted. "But he's Daddy! He's not anyone else."

Nicole's heart ached as she realized that Maya longed for Evan's love and concern. It was normal for every kid to yearn for parental affection.

She touched Maya's forehead and managed a bitter smile. "I'll apologize to Uncle Evan so that he'll play with you the next time. Is that okay, Maya?"

Maya nodded fervently. "Mommy, don't worry. He won't sell me to human traffickers."

"You're right, Maya. I was too worried just now. I know he treats you well."

Maya beamed happily in response.

Nicole's mind was still in a chaotic state after she successfully coaxed the two girls to sleep.

Regretting at her impulsive reaction, she walked towards the main house to offer Evan her sincerest apologies.

Evan's slender silhouette looked particularly lonely under the shimmering moonlight in the garden.

He seemed to spend a lot of time below the rose trellis. Nicole remembered when he stood at the same spot the day he came back from the cemetery, he looked so sorrowful as if he were reliving his sad memories.

"Mr. Seet." Nicole approached him.

Evan frowned at the voice which disrupted his thoughts.

"Mr. Seet, I'm here to..."

Not giving her the chance to finish the sentence, Evan turned his back on her and returned to his room.

Nicole's voice faltered as she watched Evan walking away determinedly.

Can't I get a chance to apologize?

It was totally up to him to decide whether to forgive her, but she thought that he should at least hear her out.

Dejected, she lowered her head and caught sight of a stack of paper on the stone table beside the trellis. Evan must have left it there accidentally.

Nicole picked up the stack and squinted. She couldn't see clearly in the dark, but she could make out that they were drawings. Guessing that it might be something important that Evan didn't want to lose, Nicole brought it to his room in hopes of apologizing to him.

Nicole knocked on the door to his bedroom several times. However, she was dismayed when the door wasn't opened. On the contrary, the light in the room was turned off.

Does he hate me to such an extent?

He must be really mad.

Nicole sighed helplessly and went back to the rear house.

She examined the drawings in her hand and smiled subtly at the sight of a drawing of a little girl because she didn't expect Evan to have an artistic hobby.

She frowned when her eyes settled on the next drawing. The little girl started to seem familiar.

Her eyes widened in shock when she saw the third drawing in which the girl featured in the two previous drawings was tiptoeing and biting a young lad's shoulder. There was also a water gun beside them.

The rest of the drawings left Nicole astounded. When she finally finished going through all of them, she laid the stack of drawings on the table with her trembling hands as her suppressed memories resurfaced in her mind.

How could it be so coincidental? Could it be that Evan Seet was the boy she met years ago?

Nicole went through the connection among the series of mysterious events from the past few days in her mind. She came to the conclusion that it was too much of a coincidence, yet she found it hard to believe that Evan was the same boy she met years ago. The boy she met was an outcast like her and was always beaten up in Rose Garden. She always thought that the boy was some servant's child or a poor kid forced into work at a young age.

Certainly not the princely Evan Seet.

Nicole's mind buzzed with confusion as she pondered whether to ask Evan about it the next day.

If he really was the boy, he must have remembered her all along.

Except that she wasn't the same girl in his memories anymore because she had outgrown her vulnerability. Unlike her current cruel and greedy self in Evan's opinion, she was a naive and weak little girl who was constantly bullied in the past.

If Evan was really the boy who helped her in the past, it might ruin his impression of her when he found out that she was the innocent little girl.

Maybe it isn't him. Nicole assured herself. Maybe the drawings belong to one of the bodyguards or the servants. Maybe...

She couldn't be sure about the boy's identity anymore. Bitterness engulfed her as she stared at the drawings and traced her fingers across the little girl's silhouette. Her eyes reddened and a lopsided smile appeared on her face when she thought of her past.

She was so small and fragile that she couldn't fight back the bullies. It was the boy that always protected her and cared for her.

Just when she became reliant on him, he left Rose Garden all of a sudden and never returned.

She never knew his whereabouts after he left. All she knew was that she had to become stronger and look out for herself from then onwards because there was no longer someone else to protect her.

Her heart ached at the thought of her past.

At night, she had a dream of the boy waving at her under the rose trellis.

She was beaming so happily when she raced towards him in the dream. However, the boy vanished into thin air before she could get a good look of him.

Where are you? She looked around frantically in her dream.

"Tye!" Nicole gasped in her dream. The next thing she knew, she was panting and sitting wide awake on her bed. It took her a few deep breaths to calm down and realize that it was just a dream.

When she relaxed eventually, the image of the boy waving at her came back to haunt her. Who's the one that drew these portraits of me?

She decided to find out everything from Evan tomorrow.

The next morning, Nicole sent the girls to the kindergarten after breakfast. A smile stretched across her face as she watched her children heading towards the kindergarten entrance cheerfully.

Recalling that she had something more important to settle, she turned her car around and drove back to Rose Garden.

However, when Nicole headed towards the main house with the drawings, she saw Evan's car speeding away.

Is he going to the company?

I guess I can only ask him when he comes back.

Meanwhile, Nicole wondered if Zane divorced Sylvia. If he really did that and asked her for money in turn, how was she supposed to give him the money?

She thought of asking for Evan's help, but she was quite positive that he would reject her. She would have to come up with another plan.

On the other hand, Sylvia was scowling at Zane while planning her next step because she couldn't be sure that he would remarry her after faking their divorce to get money.

What if he ditched her and ran away after that? She had to be careful because the situation wasn't unheard of either.

"Zane, that b\*tch Nicole must be hoping to ruin your family! Otherwise, why will she want you to divorce at your age? How can a daughter do this to her father?"

Zane thought it was cruel of Nicole to do so too, but he could understand her reasons since things between Sylvia and her were pretty heated.

The only problem was how to convince Sylvia to go along with the divorce. He knew he had to coax her instead of arguing with her to get her to agree to it.

Sylvia was sobbing and at a loss of words when Sylphiette barged into the room.

"Sylphiette, you're getting ruder! You should knock on the door before coming in!"

"Dad, I have something important to tell you!"

"What is it?" Zane asked impatiently.

Ignoring her father's annoyance, Sylphiette started spilling out her newly discovered secret excitedly. "Dad, do you know why Evan moved to Rose Garden?"

Zane raised his eyebrows and snapped, "Don't keep me in suspense. Get to the point."

"Dad, do you remember that Nicole's mother used to bring Nicole to Rose Garden whenever the two of you fought? There was a mansion that belonged to Nicole's grandfather over there."

Sylvia snorted, "Of course I remember! That b\*tch Natalie! She was so stubborn that she didn't want to divorce your father even when she already moved out. She must be dreaming of your father returning her the assets when..."

"Enough!" Zane interrupted coldly and turned back to Sylphiette. "I don't see why you're making a fuss about where Mr. Seet lives."

"Of course it's important! When Mr. Seet was young, he lived in Rose Garden and met a girl that he cannot forget even though it has been years."

"A girl? Are you saying that the girl is Nicole?"

"Well, to be precise, he doesn't remember the girl's true identity, but he thinks that she's already dead all these years because he saw Nicole's fake cemetery with her photo on it years ago before it was ruined."

"What? Is Nicole really the girl he met years ago?"

"No, Mom," Sylphiette replied with a mischievous grin on her face. "It was me!"

Zane and Sylvia exchanged glances as they had already guessed what their daughter was up to.

"Sylphiette, are you going to replace Nicole's identity? Isn't it too risky? What if Evan finds out that you're lying to him? Have you ever thought of the consequences?"

"Nothing ventured, nothing gained. I have to take the risks if I want to be Mrs. Seet. When my plan succeeds, Lane Corporation will be able to make a comeback easily!"

Zane sank into deep thought.

If he divorced Sylvia, he would get 50 million at most from Nicole and lose Lane Corporation forever.

However, he could benefit more if he chose to support Sylphiette. By the time she succeeded in marrying into the Seet family, his status would skyrocket.

After comparing the benefits, he turned to Sylphiette with anticipation. "Our future depends on you, Sylphiette."

"Dad, don't worry. I'll make sure that you and Mom live a better life."

"Alright. I'll arrange the rest for you."

""

Sylvia heaved a sigh of relief. She couldn't wait to see Nicole's reaction to Zane's final decision of their marriage and Sylphiette's plan to replace her.

Serves her right!

Sylvia swore under her breath that she would do anything to make sure Nicole was left with nothing in the end. Already picturing herself slapping Nicole, she let out a wicked snort. You can join your mother in hell!

. . .

Evan was approving the new planning report in his office when the phone rang.

He picked the phone up and asked, "What is it?"

""

"What?"

"It's true, Mr. Seet. The girl isn't dead. She's Zane Lane's daughter."

Evan frowned. Zane Lane is Nicole's father. Could she be... Nicole? As soon as he thought of Nicole, the person on the phone continued, "It's Sylphiette, Zane Lane's youngest daughter."

Sylphiette?

Evan had a bad impression of her because she kidnapped Juan once.

How could the innocent little girl do such things?

"Are you sure?" Evan asked.

"I'm totally sure of it, Mr. Seet. Sylphiette's mother was Zane's mistress. Before Zane's first wife passed away, Sylphiette and her mother lived near Rose Garden."

"She didn't die? Then what's with the tombstone?"

"I've heard that the cemetery was built because Zane's first wife wanted to curse Sylphiette. Luckily, Sylphiette was blessed and unscathed. After that, they removed the photo but left the tombstone in its place."

Evan was surprised at the ruthlessness of Nicole's mother. How could she curse an innocent girl and build a tomb for her?

The conversation left Evan deeply immersed in his confused thoughts.

At night, Evan saw a woman rushing towards him agitatedly upon returning to Rose Garden from Seet Group.

"Tye, I've never forgotten you all these years! I've been searching for you ever since, and it turns out that it's you all along, Mr. Seet..."

Evan felt an involuntary spasm when he heard Sylphiette calling him "Tye". The way she called him alluringly was greatly disturbing. It didn't feel like the sincere little girl at all.

Seeing that Evan didn't respond, Sylphiette pinched herself hard enough to make herself cry. She had to make her act more convincing.

The next moment, Evan asked calmly, "How much do you remember about us?"

Already prepared, she replied confidently, "I used to sneak in through the tunnel to pick flowers for my mother. I had been bullied for a few times before you came along to help me..."

Evan blinked and smiled. "It's been a long time. You've become so beautiful."

Sylphiette was over the moon when Evan praised her because he had encountered so many beautiful socialites in the past and yet she never heard him praised anyone of them. This meant that she was the first to meet his approval!

Pleased that her plan was going well, Sylphiette continued with her act and giggled shyly, "Tye, you're making me shy!"

"I'd prefer Mr. Seet. It's better if you call me by my name." Evan strode towards his bedroom.

Sylphiette stood rooted to the ground as she contemplated on how to call Evan. At last, she followed him and called out affectionately, "Evan!"

Nicole came to the main house in hopes of finding out if Evan was the owner of the drawings.

However, she was surprised to see Sylphiette with Evan when she reached the main house.

"Why are you here?"

Sylphiette gave Nicole a haughty look. "Of course I'm here for Mr. Seet. Oh, I forgot that you asked me to call you Evan." She turned to look at Evan lovingly.

Nicole was appalled by Sylphiette's disgusting expression. How could Evan be associating with the woman who kidnapped Juan?

Her mind buzzed with confusion. It wasn't until Evan asked her what she was doing that she regained her senses.

"Are these yours, Mr. Seet?" Nicole showed Evan the drawings.

He glanced at the drawings and snapped coldly, "Get out."

What does he mean? Is he the one who draws them or not?

Nicole mustered up her courage to stare directly into his eyes. "Mr. Seet, do these belong to you?"

What is she playing at? Why is she so interested in my private matters?

Snorting coldly, Evan replied, "Everything in Rose Garden belongs to me. Are these something from Rose Garden?"

How on earth am I supposed to know? Is it true that he owns the drawings?

Nicole's eyes glistened as she stared at Evan before him. He did not look like the same boy years ago.

The boy was often hurt in the face, but now...

Evan frowned when he noticed Nicole staring at him for a long time. She can't possibly want me to draw her portrait because of the drawings, can she?

"Are you enjoying the view?"

Nicole nodded and smiled subconsciously because she was too mesmerized by Evan's face. She seemed like a perverted flirt to him.

Sylphiette's nostrils flared at the sight of Nicole staring intently at Evan. She finally burst out, "Sis, can you stop staring at Evan like that?"

Realizing that she spaced out momentarily, Nicole hurriedly coughed and continued, "Mr. Seet, these drawings..."

"You can keep the drawings since you like them so much. Stop using it as an excuse to get near me."

Evan had to warn Nicole in case she kept pestering him about the drawings. The last thing he needed was trouble with her.

He didn't have the time to bother himself with someone who dreamed of being his wife.

Nicole replayed what he said in her mind again. *Maybe the drawings don't belong to him? That's why he thinks I'm pestering him!* 

But why can't he just give me a direct answer instead of going round in circles?

Nicole gave Evan and Sylphiette one last glare before leaving the main house.

"Evan, has my sister kept finding excuses to approach you?"

Curious about Evan's answer, Nicole stopped in her tracks.

After a slight pause, Evan replied vaguely, "Of course she has. She's the one who insisted on living here no matter how much I object to it."

Nicole felt her face burned with anger when she heard his reply.

Turning around to glare at him, she retorted, "You are in no place to have a say in my choice to stay here because this mansion belongs to Juan!"

Evan lowered his head to avoid Nicole's furious gaze. *How does she manage to hear me from such a distance?* He couldn't help but marvel.

"Nicole, this may be Juan's but it is also the Seet family's possession. Evan is the director of the Seet Group and of course, he has the power to ask you to leave," said Sylphiette assertively.

"Forcing me to leave? Dream on! To me, it seems like you're the one who should leave!" Feeling annoyed, Nicole spouted her words harshly.

"I'm here for Evan... Evan, look! Nicole is telling me to leave!"

Feeling wronged and humiliated, Sylphiette acted aggrieved in front of Evan.

"Be more polite to Sylphiette!"

Although Evan was warning her, his tone was indifferent.

It was so indifferent that he might as well not say anything.

Nicole glared at Sylphiette. "I will be very polite to her," she said, gritting her teeth.

"You... Evan, look at her attitude..." Sylphiette said as she continued her coquettish behavior in front of Evan.

Nicole could not understand why and how Sylphiette and Evan became close. Reluctant to be around Sylphiette's pretentious attitude any longer, she strode out of the room.

Sylphiette was staring into Nicole's back with her eyes harboring hatred as deadly as poison.

It seems that to achieve "happily ever after" with Evan, I would have to obliterate this obstacle called "Nicole" as soon as possible.

The more Nicole thought about it, the more confused she became. What did Sylphiette do to earn Evan's affection?

Even the way they call each other is so intimate.

Nicole scanned her surroundings, making sure there was no one around. Then, she tried to mimic Sylphiette by calling out Evan's name in a bashful and pretentious way. *Holy crap! It's so gross.* She was so disgusted that she had goosebumps all over her skin. *I suppose only Sylphiette is able to act like this.* 

"Mommy, are you calling for Daddy?"

Nicole jumped in shock when she heard Juan's sweet and adorable voice. Turning back, she could see Juan with his big obsidian eyes looking at her with amusement.

Nicole's face heated up instantly. She was not calling for Evan; she was just trying to mimic the actions of that pretentious woman.

"Juan sweetie, you misheard. Mommy did not call for your daddy," she said, feeling embarrassed.

My hearing is phenomenal; how could I be wrong? Juan blinked his eyes in confusion.

"But Mommy, I really heard you calling out 'Evan'..."

Juan mimicked her seductive tone.

Flustered, Nicole quickly covered his mouth. "Juan, you've heard it wrongly, I swear. Don't say that again, you hear me?"

Before Juan could express his thoughts, another 'Evan...' in a similar tone could be heard across the room.

"Nina, mind your words," Nicole admonished.

"Evan..."

Mimicking others, Maya too called out the name with a grin on her face. Although her tone was not as coquettish as the others, it was audible enough for Evan, who was walking along the hallway, to hear.

He stopped in his tracks and frowned. Meanwhile, Nicole was holding a finger to her mouth, trying to silence her children.

"Mommy, I learned it from you," said Maya confidently while looking at Nicole.

"I didn't say it so loudly." Nicole looked back at Maya with a serious expression.

"Yeah, you need to say it in a gentler manner," Nina interrupted while Juan demonstrated by calling out again, "Evan..."

Watching the kids calling his name in such a suggestive way, Evan's expression immediately turned dark.

What a weirdo Nicole is! What is she teaching the kids?

This is terrible parenting!

Just as Evan was about to get into a fit of rage, he heard Kyle call him 'Daddy', which in turn attracted everyone's attention in the room.

Taking in Evan's darkened face, Nicole could sense a ferocious storm approaching. Feigning ignorance, her lively eyes flickered as she quickly put on an awkward smile. Then, she turned her back on Evan and sprinted her way into the rear house.

All of the kids exchanged looks. Even Mommy has to run away, so what are the chances of us standing up against Daddy? With that, they ran off frantically too.

"Lucky rascals!" Evan gritted his teeth.

He had an extremely important business to attend to, which was a discussion of a major development project. If not for that, he would definitely catch Nicole and sew her mouth up in front of the kids.

After reaching the rear house, Nicole breathed a sigh of relief. Suddenly, Maya asked her, "Mommy, why is that wicked woman who kidnapped Juan together with Daddy?"

"You'll have to ask your Daddy this," said Nicole.

Maya pondered for a while and replied, "I think that wicked woman is planning to kidnap children again. This should be why she's coming near us."

"Maya, we are without Daddy's charms, so it is obvious that the witch is here for him."

Juan and Kyle concurred with Nina.

Juan continued with his analysis, "In other words, she wants to steal Daddy from Mommy and therefore..." to which Kyle chimed in, "We cannot let her have her way."

Maya blinked, all wide-eyed, "But, what are we to do? I don't want Daddy to be with the witch. I want him to play with me."

"Daddy would be able to play with you if we could chase off the witch," Juan declared quite assuredly – a sentiment Kyle seconded as he nodded in approval.

Nicole, who had been looking on, was quite bewildered by the audacity of these kids. She went on to confront them with a stern warning, "Your father will handle his personal affairs on his own, so I will not have the lot of you getting into any funny business here. Have I made myself clear?"

Gracious. Someone is going to steal Daddy from us, and Mommy would not let us intervene? Unbelievable!

The four kids looked briefly toward Nicole and seemed to acknowledge her warning. Then, they used hunger as a pretext to lure her away to the kitchen before they resumed their conferring behind closed doors.

"I'd say, we should let the witch..."

"I think we could..."

Each expertly tried to one up the other as they proposed one devious scheme after another.

The discussion extended over the day as the kids were determined to not let Sylphiette off easy.

Nicole was contemplative as she busied herself with her meal preparations. Who owned the painting? And apart from inquiring, what could help establish the identity of the boy, Tye, from years back?

As she pondered, something struck her. She recalled that back in the day while attempting to aid Tye, she had mistakenly bitten him on the shoulder. If Evan was Tye, should he not have borne tooth marks on his shoulder?

Was he bitten on the left shoulder, or the right?

Nicole thought carefully and concluded that it was on the left.

With that in mind, she just needed to figure out a way to inspect Evan's left shoulder in order to ascertain his identity. "Evan, do you think just by outright denying it, I would not be able to discover whether you are the owner of the painting or not? Ha! Just you wait!"

The following day, as Nicole was leading the kids through the front yard after returning from school, she saw Sylphiette badgering Evan to help her weave a garland. "Evan, I can't quite reach those flowers up there. Will you be a dear and give me a lift?"

"How dare you ask Daddy to hold you, you witch?" The kids fumed. Having exchanged knowing glances, all of them then ran in the direction of the trellis.

While Juan and Kyle pestered Evan to join them for a Lego building session, Maya stubbornly held on to the half-finished garland and kept it from everyone else. Amidst the commotion, Nina shot a dirty look sideways at Sylphiette.

Sylphiette was incensed at this unexpected disruption. Despite wanting Nicole to remove her four little rascals from her presence right away, she had to restrain herself from flying into a rage in front of Evan. Turning toward Nicole, she eked out a smile, "Nikki, I suspect that the kids should have homework to attend to. Since Evan and myself have work to finish up, do you think..."

Before Nicole could respond, Juan chirped, "Our homework from school is a parent-child bonding session, so we have to play with Daddy!"

Sylphiette was slightly flustered at their continued fixation at hogging Evan's attention, "Could you not do the same thing with your Mommy?" With that, she looked purposefully at Nicole, who appeared quite amused at Sylphiette's eagerness to avail herself of their company.

The more Sylphiette wanted to be rid of them, the more resolved Nicole was to not grant her that satisfaction. "To a child, there is a difference in the nature of the love coming from each parent. Sylphiette, would you really bear to deny the kids of their father?"

Nicole's final statement sounded as much a line of lamentation as it did a questioning.

Sylphiette was cautiously aware that Evan loved his son dearly and if it occurred to him that she could not share in his devotion to his children, that could seriously diminish his esteem of her.

Nicole was definitely wicked. No wonder her parents told her to be careful of this little witch.

Sylphiette rubbed her fingers with so much force that she almost peeled off her skin. Quickly, she forced out a smile.

"Nicole, what are you saying? How could I think that?" She fidgeted and stuttered, "I-I'm j-just afraid that Evan would be over-exhausted. He has just returned from the company after all."

How could this woman use Evan's tiredness as an excuse? Nicole did not want to argue with her any further and rolled her eyes at her.

With a sweet voice, she bent forward and spoke to the children, "Why not all of you go play with each other? I'll call all of you to come and have dinner once I've finished cooking."

The children cheered and hopped around as they answered with "Okay!"

As she was about to leave, Evan called out to her.

"Let Kyle and Juan stay. As for the other two, take them with you."

Evan glanced at Nina and Maya with his charming eyes.

Since the last time he took Maya for a delicious dinner, Nicole had complained and even mentioned that he might sell Maya off.

Now she wants me to help her take care of the kids? Not a chance!

Nina looked at Evan with a trace of arrogance in her expression. Rolling her eyes at him, she turned around and walked off in a huff.

On the other hand, Maya stood rooted to the spot as she was reluctant to leave. Pouting, she rubbed her chubby hands together. Her gaze slowly filled with anguish.

Doesn't Daddy like to play with me?

Daddy is a meanie! A big fat meanie!

Nicole's gaze moved from Nina who was walking away indignantly to Maya. She knew well that the latter yearned for her father's love very much.

Sighing, she walked up to the little girl and reached out to pat her head. Then, she brought her toward Evan.

"Mr. Seet, Maya really likes you. Do you remember the garland you had woven for her? She carefully kept it without letting anyone touch it. If I've offended you in any way, you may find fault with me. But please, I hope you won't have any bias toward the kids."

She's also your daughter. If you don't like her, she'll be very sad about it.

Evan lowered his gaze and saw Maya's reddened eyes. He thought of the time when they were at Clare's Place. Maya had blinked her large eyes as she chomped down on her food happily, and then she had called him 'Uncle Evan' in the most adorable manner. He also thought of her worshipping look at him as he wove the garland for her.

Suddenly, the image of the brat from the past looking at him appeared in his mind.

Although his cold, hard face did not show much change, he warmly reached out a slender hand toward Maya.

The girl looked up at him as an innocent grin crept across her tiny face.

"Uncle Evan, I like to play with you."

"Then let's play together."

Seeing that Evan had taken Maya's hand, Nicole said with much emotion to him, "Thank you."

The man said nothing but went into the house with Maya, Kyle and Juan.

A smile started playing at the corner of Nicole's mouth when she saw this scene.

However, this smile was especially disgusting to Sylphiette who was gritting her teeth off to the side.

"Smug, aren't we? Nicole, don't you think you're despicable to use the kids to get near Evan?"

Even though her voice was soft, the provocation was clear.

Nicole turned her eyes and sized the woman up and down.

"I'm despicable? Hmm, I wonder what low move you used to get near Evan? In the past, when you kidnapped Juan, he had lost any feelings he had for you. Why did he suddenly change his attitude?"

Guilt crept into Sylphiette's heart as she lowered her eyes, not daring to look at Nicole.

The latter felt strange upon seeing Sylphiette's reaction.

"What? Is your tactic so heinous that you don't dare to say it out loud?"

"No! Evan and I share mutual feelings toward each other. I've long become his woman."

Nicole was speechless.

Wow, is Evan so fickle in love? How could he be interested in a terrible woman like Sylphiette?

She looked up at Sylphiette with a dubious expression and said, "I've never expected that a company CEO like him does side jobs!"

"Huh? What do you mean?" Sylphiette was baffled by the sudden change in topic.

"Who knew that Evan has a side job of collecting junk? Otherwise, why would he go near you?"

"Nicole! Y-You're the junk! You're trash!"

Sylphiette was so infuriated that her face twisted in rage.

"Ah, why are you so agitated for? You look frightful when you're mad after being exposed!"

After speaking, she glanced at Sylphiette and turned to walk to the rear house.

"You..."

If she were not at Evan's place, where she had to put up an act, she would have walked over and given Nicole a hard slap in the face.

I'll get back at her for this!

When Nicole falls into my hands, I must give her several slaps in the face!

"I'll then beat your disgusting face to a pulp!"

As soon as she finished cursing under her breath, she heard Evan cough.

She quickly regained her composure, turned around, and assumed a modest and graceful manner again.

"What about the kids, Evan?"

"I'm going out, so please look after them."

Why should I look after Nicole's brats?

Although she was extremely reluctant deep down, she nodded her head in agreement as she parted her red lips slightly and replied in a gentle tone, "Don't worry, Evan, I'll take good care of them."

"That'll be great."

Sylphiette watched Evan walk away, while the expression on her face turned ghastly. The earlier gentleness disappeared without a trace, and was replaced by reluctance and impatience instead.

She turned to enter the house and saw Kyle and Juan playing with Lego.

From time to time, Juan made faces and giggled, while Kyle stared at Lego with a stern face, his eyes unblinking.

In front of Maya, there was a stack of pastries. She was eating with relish while taking a sip of milk tea every now and then, enjoying herself. Yet, she looked like a stupid pig to Sylphiette.

Why don't they go to Nicole's side to play Lego and eat pastries? Why must they stay here?

I guess I can take this opportunity to get rid of them, so that I have the chance to spend time alone with Evan when he comes back.

With this in mind, Sylphiette immediately walked up to Juan and Kyle. "Are you having fun?"

Looking up, Kyle gave her a cold look. "What do you think?"

"I think you must be having fun. Look at how happy you are."

Kyle stared at her blankly. "You can see that I'm happy?"

Sylphiette took a closer look and found that this cold face was a carbon copy of Evan. It was indeed not easy to see happiness from his face.

She turned and asked Juan, "Is it fun?"

Juan glanced at her. "If you don't talk, we will find it fun. When you talk, it's like there's a fly buzzing around. It's so annoying that we can't have fun."

"H-How dare you call me a fly? How can a small kid like you be so ill-mannered?"

Sylphiette glared at Juan, who turned and grinned at her, saying, "Have you ever seen people showing manners to a fly? Everyone only wants to kill the fly!"

Sylphiette was rendered speechless as the expression on her face changed in an instant.

These brats are indeed Nicole's kids. They're as exasperating as she is!

It's not so easy to deal with these two little weirdos, so I should try to get rid of that stupid pig first.

She turned around and walked up to Maya. Looking at her dirty face, she asked, "Is it delicious?"

Maya nodded her head, as she looked up at her with an innocent face, asking, "Do you want some?"

At this, Sylphiette thought, At least this stupid pig is normal, and knows that she should share her food. Her attitude is much better too.

Smiling, she shook her head gently, "You should let your mommy try."

Hearing her words, Maya thought that she was right. *I should really give Mommy some of these delicious pastries.* 

She looked up at Sylphiette, and said, "Will you help me pack these up? I'll take them back to Mommy."

Nodding her head, Sylphiette hurriedly put the remaining pastries into a bag and handed them to her.

"Alright, go to your mommy now."

Maya took the pastries, and said hesitantly, "I-I still want to bring some other food back for Mommy."

Sylphiette was stunned. What a greedy pig.

"In a minute!"

She simply packed up some of the food in Evan's house and handed them to Maya.

"Take these and go to your mommy."

Maya happily took them, put them on the table, and remained sitting on the sofa drinking her milk tea.

"Why are you still sitting here?"

"These are all Evan's food. I have to ask him before I can give it to Mommy."

Ask Evan?

This stupid pig has gotten so much food, and yet she actually wants to wait for Evan?

"You don't need to wait for him. I'll let him know when he comes back."

"But, Juan and Kyle don't go to Mommy either. So I won't go too."

The look in Sylphiette's eyes turned grim. It seemed that she had to think of other ways to make the three brats leave.

She said nothing for a moment and walked out of the house. After a while, she ran in in a panic. As soon as she entered the house, she shouted anxiously, "Oh no, your mommy fell into the well. Go and save her! Hurry up!"

Mommy fell into the well...

These words came like a bolt from the blue, as the three children instantly got up and ran to the rear house desperately.

Sylphiette smirked triumphantly. Do you seriously think I can't do anything about you? Ha, piece of cake.

She closed the door and locked it from the inside.

When the three children ran back to the rear house, they happened to see Nicole coming out of the kitchen carrying the vegetables. They stopped in their tracks and looked at each other.

Did Mommy not fall into the well?

"She lied to us!" A look of anger took over Kyle's face.

"How dare this woman curse Mommy! How despicable! I must teach her a lesson!" Juan gritted his teeth with indignation.

"She's too mean! I even forgot all the pastries. I have to go back and get them."

"We'll go back with you, Maya."

Maya nodded her head, and the three of them returned to the house looking angry.

When they reached the door, they pushed the door and found that it was locked.

"Does she not want us to go in?"

"She doesn't want us to play with Daddy."

"What should we do then?"

Blinking his eyes with his cheeks resting on his hands, Juan thought for a while. "Let's bang on the door first."

Then, the three of them started banging on the door with all their might, irritating Sylphiette to the core.

These rascals are too much. They actually come back so soon after being lured out. Are they forcing me to throw them out?

Sylphiette opened the door, and yelled angrily, "What are you doing banging on the door? Get out of here now!"

Ugh, how dare she asks us to get out of here!

Kyle lifted his leg and kicked her. "This is my daddy's place; how dare you ask me to get out of here?"

"That's right. This place belongs to me. Now you get out of here!"

"Yeah, this is Juan's place. Who are you to make us leave? And you actually lied to us. You bad woman!"

"You three rascals need to be taught a lesson!"

As soon as Sylphiette finished her sentence with a vicious tone, she saw Evan walking over from a distance.

She immediately assumed an air of martyrdom.

"What did you say? You want to chase me away?"

"Yes! We want you to get out of here!"

"Bad woman like you should stay away from Daddy."

"Get out of here, you bad woman!"

What the three children said made Evan frown.

Everything was fine when I left. What's going on now?

Sylphiette noticed the doubt on Evan's face, and an idea popped into her head, as she deliberately asked, "After you come back from the rear house, you wanna drive me away. Does your mommy hate me so much?"

"You lied to us!"

"Yes, you're a liar!"

"I thought your mommy had gotten the dinner ready, so I told you to go back and eat. I didn't know that she hadn't finished cooking yet. I didn't mean to lie to you. Don't be angry. I have packed up some pastries and other foods. You can take them and eat them first, okay?"

After she finished speaking, there was a slight smirk of amusement on her face. The food for the stupid pig earlier actually comes in handy at this moment. God is really on my side.

Turning to walk inside the house, she took the packed food and handed the bag to the children.

"Here you go. Don't starve yourselves."

Is this woman an actress? She wasn't like this a moment ago. The change in her attitude is unbelievable.

The three children were stupefied.

Sylphiette's emotional play-acting successfully made Evan believe that the three kids were giving her a hard time on purpose.

It was most likely Nicole who made them tell Sylphiette to leave when they went to the rear house.

Does Nicole hate Sylphiette so much?

"We don't want your food!"

After Juan finished speaking, Maya took a look at the cake in her hand, and quickly handed it back to Sylphiette. "Since they don't want your food, I also don't want the things you gave, bad woman."

"Stop acting, and get out of here now!" shouted Juan.

He then suddenly felt a hand touching his shoulder.

He turned around and was surprised to see his father.

With a cold face, Evan looked at them. "Who asked you to do that?"

The three children looked at each other and shook their heads.

A trace of gloating delight flashed across Sylphiette's face. Evan's question showed that he suspected Nicole of encouraging the three children to pick on her and tell her to leave.

This is perfect!

"Evan, don't talk to children like that. They're very lovely."

Upon hearing this, Juan pointed at Sylphiette while complaining, "She's a bad woman, Daddy. She lied to us!"

"Enough! The three of you are not allowed to treat Sylphiette like this in the future. Besides, go back and tell your mommy that Sylphiette won't leave. She can get out of here if she wants!"

His words happened to be overheard by Nicole, who was coming over to tell the children that dinner was ready.

Rage welled up inside her. She glared at Evan clenching her teeth with an extremely grim look on her face.

"Evan Seet! Don't ever think you can make me leave! In order not to let you get your own way, I'll continue living in Rose Garden happily and comfortably!"

The children applauded Nicole's fierce retort inwardly.

Kyle looked up at Evan and said, "Daddy, you have disappointed me."

Juan sighed. "Daddy, I think you may even help this bad woman when she sells us someday!"

Maya walked up to him in anger with her hands on her hips, and pointed at Sylphiette, saying, "Evan, s-she's a deceitful and bad woman! She will fall into the well!"

The usually innocent and lovely girl actually curses her to fall into the well?

Looking at the children, Evan knitted his brows. He then shifted his gaze to Sylphiette, who remained silent, looking gentle and graceful. However, the faint smirk on her face was particularly jarring to him.

Could it be...

"Alright, come back with me. Your daddy only has eyes for beautiful women, not you guys. Let's go!"

After watching Nicole leave with the kids, Evan glanced at Sylphiette and walked inside the house.

"You must be tired, Evan. Dinner will be ready soon."

Sylphiette followed inside and continued to ingratiate herself with him.

While walking to the rear house, Nicole complained inwardly, Evan is indeed a trash collector. How could he scold the kids for Sylphiette? Besides, does it have anything to do with me? How could he tell me to get out of here? What a bast\*rd!

Juan, who was holding Nicole's hand, sensed her unhappiness, and said, blinking his innocent eyes, "Actually, Mommy, Daddy was also deceived by the bad woman."

"Yeah, the bad woman actually said that you fell into the well. That's why we went back to scold her, but Daddy happened to see it."

Nicole stopped dead in her tracks. She said I fell into the well?

She clenched her fists and asked the children about what had happened.

After hearing their accounts, Nicole thought about it carefully, and understood everything.

Should I blame Sylphiette for her good play-acting skills or Evan for being so brainless?

How can he let a trash like this live here?

"Mommy, I will find a chance to explain it clearly to Daddy."

"No, he deserves it because he likes to be fooled! Let's go back and eat."

Learning about the truth could not quench Nicole's anger as she walked in front of the kids angrily.

Meanwhile, Kyle and Juan looked at each other. Mommy doesn't mind about it, but we don't want to let it go. We have to get back at the bad woman!

"Do you have any good ideas?"

Kyle fell silent for a while, and then looked at Juan with a serious expression. "This woman isn't very easy to deal with, so we have to plan carefully."

"Yes, Mommy said that only by knowing yourself and the enemy can you survive a hundred battles. Let's learn more about her first, and find out her weakness before we strike."

"You're right."

"I agree with you. This bad woman is evil. We have to come up with a good plan before we act."

After the three children were done discussing, they hurried to catch up with Nicole.

After dinner, Maya told Nina what had happened in the front yard.

Nina was surprised. "That bad woman actually said Mommy fell into the well? Well, I think she should be pushed into the rubbish bin instead!"

Pushed into the rubbish bin?

Maya chewed on it for a while. The image of Sylphiette lying on the heap of trash asking for help in embarrassment made her grin with delight. Maybe this is a good idea. I should discuss it with Juan and Kyle tomorrow.

"Why don't you join us, Nina? We'll be stronger together."

Nina snorted proudly. "I'm not joining you. I just want to get back at her for cursing Mommy. She needs to be taught a lesson!"

Regardless of what Nina's reason was, Maya was happy that Nina was willing to do it with them.

After Nicole took a bath, she sat at the dressing table. Looking at herself in the mirror, she sighed softly.

Time is fleeting. In a blink of an eye, I'm already the mother of four kids. Back then...

She opened the drawer on the left side of the dressing table, and took out the stack of drawings. The drawings of her younger self brought a faint smile to her face, while a thought suddenly popped into her head—

If Evan is really the boy back then. If he's still protective toward me...

The problem is, is he really that boy?

This question lingered in Nicole's mind like an unwelcome guest. The more she thought about it, the more curious she became. Hence, she decided to find out the answer as soon as possible.

The next day was the weekend, so the children didn't have to go to school, and Nicole made breakfast late. After breakfast, the kids proceeded to do what they enjoyed.

Juan and Kyle had a great time playing with the tablet.

Meanwhile, Maya put all the snacks she had collected on the table and touched them with a grin.

"Maya, you've just had breakfast. Don't eat snacks for now."

Maya looked up and gave Nicole a sincere look. "I know, Mommy. I'm on diet, so I'll just look and touch. No eating."

Nina turned to look at her, and said, "You should really stop eating. Look at you, so fat and clumsy like a pig."

"Nina!"

How can she call me pig again?

She even makes it sound so natural!

She's so mean for mocking me like this!

Maya gritted her teeth in anger as she shot daggers at Nina, like a lion ready to pounce.

Seeing this, Nicole was afraid that the two of them would really get into a fight, so she hurriedly came up with an excuse and asked Nina to get something from the kitchen.

Only then did Maya focus her attention back on the snacks in front of her.

Nicole breathed a sigh of relief, and walked to where Nina had left her makeup products. Looking at Nina's works, she could not help but smile.

This girl is really so good at makeup. This mannequin is obviously a male, but she actually uses makeup to transform it into a woman.

This is...

An idea suddenly popped up into her mind.

If Nina could use makeup to transform me into a man, wouldn't it be easier for me to find out if Evan were the boy back then?

By posing as a man, I can easily remove his top to check his shoulder without feeling particularly embarrassed!

Thinking of this, she asked Nina to the bedroom.

"Mommy, why do you want to dress up as a man?"

"You don't need to know about this. Just tell me if you can do it."

"Of course I can. Tell me what you want to look like, and I can do it for you at any time."

Nicole thought for a while, before she said while looking down at Nina, "Let's do it tonight. I'll find you a photo for reference first, and you'll turn me into him based on that photo tonight."

Nina wondered, What kind of man will Mommy want to be transformed into?

In the evening, Nina looked at Nicole with a puzzled expression on her face, wondering why she had to dress up as a bodyguard of bad Daddy.

However, she had no choice but to follow her mother's request.

After putting on makeup, Nicole looked at herself in the mirror, and was satisfied at her appearance.

She looked almost identical to that bodyguard. If it weren't for the fact that her face was thinner, she would have looked exactly like him.

The cloak of night made a good cover for her. She believed that Evan would definitely not be able to recognize her.

"I'm impressed, Nina."

"What exactly are you trying to do, Mommy?"

"I'll tell you another day. In short, it's something meaningful."

Although Nina's curiosity was not satisfied, she didn't ask any more questions.

Later in the evening, Nicole deliberately changed into the suit worn by the bodyguard that she had kept in the afternoon.

"Fortunately, I'm dressing up as the shortest bodyguard. If it is a taller one, I won't even be able to wear the clothes," she muttered to herself.

After she was done changing, she checked herself out in the mirror, and walked towards the front yard with satisfaction.

Through the lit window, Nicole saw Evan sitting at the desk and staring at the computer intently, seemingly working.

I have to admit that he's indeed diligent in his work.

However, when will he take a bath and go to bed?

He would bare his shoulders during the bath, which was a good time to check if there were teeth marks on his shoulder.

A gush of cold breeze whizzed by, causing Nicole to sneeze. How long do I have to wait like this?

Thinking on her feet, she decided to go in to create opportunities for herself.

After tidying up her outfits, and thinking about Nina's superb makeup techniques, she walked into the room with her head held up high and confident.

Hearing the sound, Evan looked up and cast a glance at her, then lowered his head to continue working.

Looks like he doesn't notice anything.

Nicole was delighted. She had known that her cover would not be blown with Nina's superb makeup techniques.

Therefore, Nicole's confidence grew, as she walked toward Evan fearlessly.

Then, she stood beside him in an upright manner like a bodyguard.

But her gleaming eyes were fixed intently on the left shoulder of Evan.

His white shirt really makes it hard to see his shoulders. What should I do now?

Nicole thought carefully. Soon, an immature plan was brewing in her mind.

Is it okay to do so?

After much consideration, she decided to give it a try. She was here tonight to see if there were teeth marks on his left shoulder, so as long as this goal was achieved, doing something slightly unscrupulous was nothing. It was not like she was doing anything heinous.

After convincing herself, she walked out of the room with her head down.

After a while, she came in with a cup of warm tea.

At the same time, she was carefully planning in her head how she should spill this cup of tea on his clothes without appearing intentional.

Standing in front of him, she encouraged herself, and deliberately shook her hands while handing out the tea, she felt a flutter of trepidation.

At the very next second, the cup of tea spilled on Evan's white shirt as she had planned. However, it was his sleeve that had been stained.

"I'm sorry, Mr. Seet."

Evan looked at his soaking wet sleeve, and shot her a fierce look, causing her to lower her head hurriedly.

"Why are you here giving me tea?"

Racking her brain, she thought of Sylphiette who had cursed her yesterday, so she happily blamed it on her, "Sylphiette asked me to bring it to you."

### Sylphiette?

Evan frowned, feeling surprised that she would give up the chance to serve him, and asked a bodyguard to do it instead.

However, this bodyguard looked odd somehow.

Evan's silence made Nicole feel uneasy.

Why are you staring at me? Your sleeve is soaking wet. You should go and get changed. Hurry up and take your shirt off!

She wanted to remind him, but she was afraid that talking too much would blow her cover, so she could only keep her disquiet to herself.

The next moment, Evan rose to his feet and walked to his bedroom.

He must be going to get undressed!

It's a good opportunity not to be missed.

Nicole happily trailed behind Evan.

After walking into the room, Evan shut the door, literally, in her face.

I was so close!

She took a deep breath, and raised her hand to push the door, but the door was locked.

It's such a good opportunity. Gah!

It seems that I can only wait for him to take a bath.

Feeling dejected, Nicole kept on waiting patiently. At long last, Evan was done with all the work at hand and was ready to go to bed.

Seeing him walk into the bathroom, she bestirred herself and followed inside.

Wow, all the things he uses are high-end products. As expected of a man like Mr. Seet.

Nicole looked around, and then Evan was heard saying, "Check the water temperature."

Water temperature.

How should I check it?

She looked at the white bathtub in silence. There's no water in it either.

She hurriedly turned on the faucet to fill the bathtub. Evan turned to give her a funny look at the sound of running water.

Reaching out, he turned on the shower, and the water came down on Nicole.

As if being caught in the pouring rain, Nicole found her back drenched from the waist up in an instant. Even her head and face were wet.

She quickly jumped aside and wiped her face with her hand. Her disheveled state made her a little mad, as she roared inwardly, You bastard, Evan Seet, wouldn't you tell me to move aside?

Due to her current disguise as a bodyguard, and her purpose of being here, she could only hold back her anger, and dared not utter a word.

After she quickly calmed herself down, she looked up at Evan to ask him whether he needed her help in undressing, only to find that he was looking at her with a peculiar expression on his face.

It was as though he was looking at a freak.

All of a sudden, her heart started pounding, and she immediately lowered her head, secretly wondering, Has he found out who I am?

Nina said that her makeup would last until at least tomorrow morning, so he should not have noticed anything.

Her heart was almost leaping out of her chest at this moment.

Finally, she plucked up the courage to look up at Evan again. The face that met her eyes was again the stone-cold expression that he usually wore.

He probably hasn't noticed anything, otherwise, he won't be so calm!

Only then did she feel relieved.

"I'll help you undress, Mr. Seet."

Evan's eyes darkened as he gave a slight nod.

Nicole walked up to him and unbuttoned his shirt carefully. Feeling a little nervous, she kept her head down, and dared not look directly at his sharp eyes.

Evan stared at her in a daze. Is she actually blushing?

He suddenly placed his hand around her slim waist, startling her. What is this bastard doing? D-Don't tell me he even has a thing for men as well.

Noticing her distraction, Evan parted his lips and said in a deep and sexy voice, "Go on."

With his warm breath tickling her ear, Nicole couldn't help but feel her heart racing, while her hands began to tremble while unbuttoning his shirt.

In order to achieve her goal, she tried her best to tell herself to continue, while repeatedly assuring herself, I'm just taking off his shirt. It's alright!

She continued unbuttoning. When she undid the last button and the answer she sought was on the horizon, she mustered the courage to remove his shirt, only to hear Evan suddenly say, "Go and wait outside."

Wait?

The answer is about to be revealed soon. It's just one glance away. How can I wait some more?

"Let me help you bathe, Mr. Seet."

Without waiting for Evan's response, she pulled his shirt down with both hands.

His shoulder. I'm about to see it...

When she stood on tiptoe to have a look, she was suddenly pushed away from him. Staggering, she lost her balance and fell to the ground.

Ouch! My butt!

Gasping, she looked down at her disheveled form, his shoulder coming to her mind. I was so close to seeing it...

I can't miss out on such a good opportunity.

Being as resilient as a rubber band, she decided to go all out, as she immediately got up and continued to remove his shirt.

"Let me help you remove your shirt, Mr. Seet."

Evan didn't expect that she would be so unrelenting. *Does this damned woman want to have me so much?* 

In an instant, an expression of icy indifference took over his handsome face.

The two of them were pulling and shoving each other, with one desperately trying to remove the shirt, and the other desperately stopping her.

Suddenly, Nicole groaned in pain, "Ouch!" My neck hurts. This asshole actually sneaks an attack on me!

Immediately afterwards, she was dragged out of the bathroom like a little dog, and the door was quickly closed.

Lying on the ground, Nicole scratched the door, with a frustrated expression on her face. I just wanted to look at your shoulder. It's not like I wanna eat you. Why did you have to be like this?

Alas.

After spending all the time and efforts, I would be a failure if I just go back empty-handed like this, wouldn't I?

I can't allow this to happen. I must find another way.

Nicole looked around, and suddenly got an idea.

After Evan falls asleep in bed, I can look at whatever I want, let alone his shoulders.

Alright! I'll do just that!

With a blush on her cheeks, she got up and ran toward his bedroom.

Opening the wardrobe, she looked at the dazzling array of clothes and suddenly felt chilly all over. Oh ya, my clothes are all wet from the shower. I should just get changed!

She unceremoniously found a piece of clothes that Evan didn't wear very often, and changed into it. Then, she tucked the bodyguard's outfits under the bed, and quickly hid in the wardrobe.

After Evan put on his pajamas and came out of the bathroom, he walked to his bedroom. As soon as he was inside, he noticed the wet footprints on the floor. He couldn't help but frown.

Ha! This woman really won't give up until she achieves her goal, will she?

Fine, then I'll take this opportunity to quash her hope!

Sitting down on the bed composedly, Evan grabbed a magazine from the bedside table and began flipping through it.

But from time to time, he stole glances at the wardrobe.

All of a sudden, there was a knock on the door. He got out of bed and opened the door.

"Evan, I can't sleep. Will you keep me company?" Sylphiette asked in a soft voice, while looking at him with a shy expression on her face.

Her intention could not be more obvious as she came looking for him with heavy makeup on her face in the middle of the night.

With his eyes darkening slightly, Evan turned to walk inside his bedroom in silence. Seeing that he did not turn her away, Sylphiette got extremely excited, and hurriedly followed him into the bedroom.

Being inside the bedroom, she could feel her heart beating wildly in her chest. *Does Evan want to...* 

If I can sleep with him, my dream will come true very soon, won't it?

She squeezed her fingers excitedly. "Are you going to bed soon?"

Evan looked up at her and nodded his head.

Hearing Sylphiette's voice stirred Nicole's curiosity.

Why does she come at this hour?

Oh, well, Evan is a bastard who would take any junks. It's entirely possible that he wants her to sleep with him.

Having said that, will it make it difficult for me to achieve my goal?

Listening closely, she heard Sylphiette say, "I can keep you company." Her tone of voice was as gentle as a breeze.

Damn. She's throwing herself at him? Really?

I wonder how Evan will react.

"Great!"

As his voice reached Nicole, she could not help but curse, "What a shameless jerk!"

Evan waved at Sylphiette, who then followed him out of the bedroom, feeling perplexed.

Nicole, who had been unable to hear anything, was very curious. *Are they getting into it straight away?* 

This is way too fast!

She clutched tightly at Evan's clothes that were hanging in the wardrobe, wishing to crush them to pieces!

She wondered what lurid scene she would see on the huge bed outside.

She opened a gap in the door of the wardrobe and looked outside curiously.

There's no one?

There was a sudden sound of a door closing coming from outside. *Are they in the living room?* 

Instead of using such a clean and soft big bed, they actually go to the living room. What a shameless pair.

She came out of the wardrobe, and walked quickly to the bedroom door. While suppressing her rage, she scanned the living room.

There was still no one in sight.

"Could it be that they're in the bathroom?"

The moment she stepped out of the bedroom, someone suddenly grabbed her on the wrist.

The moment she looked up, she saw Evan's staring at her with his frosty eyes.

Before she could comprehend what was going on, he dragged her to the bathroom.

"Mr. Seet, what are you doing?"

He remained silent as he flung her into the bathroom aggressively.

In an instant, her clothes were soaked and it made her feel extremely uncomfortable to be wet all over.

Nicole attempted to crawl out of the bathtub only to be forced back into it fiercely by Evan.

"Mr. Seet, you..."

"Since you like to bathe so much, take a good one now."

"No, I don't like baths. I..."

Is he treating me like this because he recognized me?

That couldn't be it, right?

Did I get recognized the very first time I put on a disguise?

She looked up at him with shock and confusion.

He reached out to take off her wig. Instantly, her jet black hair cascaded on her shoulders.

Nicole instantly felt extremely embarrassed. Under such circumstances, there was nowhere for her eyes to hide.

She stammered, "Wh-when did you recognize me?"

"What do you think?"

"[..."

Nicole tried to recall.

Evan sniggered, "You used counterfeit makeup products, didn't you? They were not waterproof!"

It was then that Nicole realized that he knew that it was her after she was drenched by the shower.

Then why didn't he say anything when she took off his clothes? Just when she was about to catch a glimpse of his shoulders, they got stuck and he shoved her so hard she fell onto the floor.

B\*stard, he was just trying to set me up!

"Let me out!"

"Dream on!"

The moment she stood up, he would menacingly force her back into the bathtub again.

You a\*\*hole, Evan Seet. I am going to get sick after being soaked in such cold water!

No matter how hard she struggled, she could not escape his clasp and hence could not leave the bathtub.

How badly have I failed in this mission! I swear, I'll never enter his bathroom again.

After two hours, she walked out of Evan's room drenched like a dog caught in a torrential downpour. She trembled from head to toe and even her teeth were chattering.

Evan Seet, you a\*\*hole. Just wait and see!

An eye for an eye. I will remember this!

When she returned to the rear house, Nina, who had been waiting for her at the entrance, immediately ran up to her curiously at the sight of her completely wet state.

"Mommy, what happened?"

Nicole looked down at Nina and said earnestly, "Next time, please buy waterproof makeup."

Nina frowned. Did Mommy get recognized after her face got wet?

As she looked at her mother walking away, she curled her lips self reproachfully. It wasn't that she did not want to buy the waterproof makeup, but she couldn't bear to do so because it was too expensive.

Nina quickly caught up with Nicole. In the room, she immediately retrieved a change of clothes for Nicole and said, "Mommy, go get changed quickly."

"Nina, I'd like a hot bath. The water has to be hot."

"Mommy, I'll run the bath for you now."

Nina immediately went to the bathroom to run the bath before preparing Nicole's pajamas and some sweet ginger soup for her.

Lying in the bathtub, Evan's ice cold face appeared endlessly in her mind.

He must have really hated me to make me soak myself in such cold water.

Truth be told, for a woman to not only dress up as a man, but to also attempt to bathe him and shamelessly strip him? Which man would like a woman like that?

In his eyes, she must look like the ultimate pervert.

"Oh..."

Nicole sighed heavily as if she had a lot of unspoken regrets.

"Mommy, what happened?"

"Nothing, and go to sleep, Nina. I want to just soak in this bath for a little while longer."

Nina returned to the bedroom while Nicole gulped the sweet ginger soup down her throat sadly.

After her bath, she immediately buried herself under her covers. In the middle of the night, she felt dizzy and her body felt cold all over as if she were in an ice cellar.

The next morning, Maya felt strange to wake up and see that her mother was still sleeping.

Mommy never liked to lie in. What is going on?

"Mommy... Mommy..."

Nicole opened her eyes and mustered a little smile when she saw Maya. "Are you hungry?" she sounded very weak.

Her mother's pale face prompted her to reach out to touch her forehead. She then screamed at the top of her voice, "Oh no, Nina! Mommy's forehead is burning up!"

Nina immediately got out of bed and handed the thermometer to Nicole.

Nina was very shocked when she saw the reading on the thermometer.

"Maya, Mommy has a fever. Go and get Kyle and Juan over here to help."

Maya nodded vigorously as she turned and tottered to the front porch.

She was running too quickly that she fell onto the floor with a thud.

Instead of crying, she got up and continued to run.

Kyle and Juan were having breakfast when an out-of-breath Maya burst in, "Oh no, Mommy's ill!"

Evan could not help but was startled by that.

|||?

Was it because she was submerged too long in that cold water yesterday?

It would be good for her to be sick this once. Let's see if she would dare to flirt so brazenly next time in her bid to get closer to me!

Juan turned to Evan worriedly, "Daddy, Mommy is ill. You should take her to the hospital."

"Daddy, can you call our family doctor to come here to check on Mommy?" Kyle was very worried as well.

Evan was particularly calm as he glanced at them and said nonchalantly, "Finish your breakfast first." He then turned to Maya, "Do you want to join us?"

Maya blinked and swallowed her saliva at the sight of the delicious food on the table. However, she shook her head determinedly, "I'm not eating. Uncle Evan. Please help my Mommy."

Even though she was very hungry, Mommy was more important.

It surprised Evan to see the little foodie turning down a delicious meal just because of Nicole.

When Juan and Kyle realized that Maya was able to resist even the most delicious food, they could not take it anymore. They immediately put down their cutlery to force Evan to help.

Juan ran up to Evan and acted like a baby while shaking him.

"Daddy, I beg you. Please help Mommy. Daddy, I am really begging you here. You are the best and the kindest Daddy in the world..."

Juan pulled out every single compliment that he could possibly think of.

"Daddy, please call for the doctor to come and heal Mommy. I promise to get first place in school next time."

"Next time?"

Evan turned towards Kyle. Based on his intelligence, he should be getting first place each time.

Kyle reacted quickly to that and said, "Then I'll get the first place all the time."

That's better.

Evan looked at Juan who made a similar promise as well.

"Fine! But the two of you need to remember that if you miss it just once, I will punish both of you severely!"

The two little ones nodded vigorously. Juan even patted his chest and said "If we can't do it, you can smack my bum, Daddy."

"All right!"

No matter how overboard Nicole had been, Evan still decided to help her based on the sheer fact that she had given him two intelligent and adorable sons.

After all, she was ill partly because of him.

Moreover, if she really died, it would be a huge blow to both Kyle and Juan.

With that thought in mind, he took out his phone only to hear Maya pipe up suddenly, "Uncle, I can't get first place in school. But I can get the champion title in an eating competition."

He paused and stared steadily at Maya.

Maya stared back adorably with her large bright eyes.

He turned his eyes to her round tummy and said after a pause. "Then, can you promise Uncle Evan that you will eat less desserts and snacks every day?"

Maya thought for a while and nodded.

"Alright, all three of you have to remember this."

The three little ones looked at him earnestly, and Evan even got them to write down their promises in black and white.

It was only after he received all three of their guarantee letters that he called the family doctor.